



Sam: Miller.

Am. J. 1844

Rev. Dr. Miller,
with affectionate respects
of J. G. Pulpay

H A R M O N Y.

2^d Ed. June, 1881.

OF THE

G O S P E L S,

ON THE PLAN PROPOSED BY LANT CARPENTER, LL. D.

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY GRAY AND BOWEN.

M DCCC XXXI.

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS.....to wit.

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the twelfth day of January, A. D. 1831, in the fifty-fifth year of the Independence of the United States of America, Gray and Bowen, of the said District, have deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof they claim as proprietors, in the words following, *to wit* :

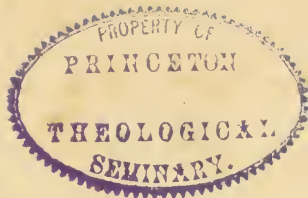
“A Harmony of the Gospels, on the Plan proposed by Lant Carpenter, LL. D.”

In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, “An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned”; and also to an act, entitled, “An Act, supplementary to an Act entitled ‘An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned’; and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints.”

JNO. W. DAVIS,
Clerk of the District of Massachusetts.

CAMBRIDGE :

E. W. NETCALF AND COMPANY,
Printers to the University.



PREFACE.

DR. CARPENTER, in his "Introduction to the Geography of the New Testament," has explained his plan for a Harmony of the Four Gospels, giving directions for the construction of such a Harmony, which have been observed in the arrangement of the following pages.

According to prevailing views on the subject, represented in the Harmony of Archbishop Newcome, the ministry of our Lord, beginning with his baptism, comprehended four Passovers, or extended through something more than three years ; and in settling the succession of events, recorded by the first three evangelists, the order of Luke deserves a general preference. Dr. Carpenter understands the length of the ministry to have somewhat exceeded one year, including but two Passovers ; and prefers the order of Matthew, where it differs from that of Mark and Luke.

These questions open an argument of great extent. A few general statements relating to it are all that would here be in place.

The early writers of the church, who have alluded to this subject, are understood to have been almost unanimously of the opinion maintained by Dr. Carpenter. Authorities to this point may be seen in Mann de Veris Annis Christi Natali et Emortuali. Dissert. 2^a, cap. 12^o. ; Marsh's Michaelis, Vol. III. Part II. p. 63 ; and Sir Isaac Newton's Observations on Daniel, Part I. chapter 11. Irenæus indeed, in the second century, is an exception, extending the ministry to nearly twenty years, and maintaining his opinion from Luke III. 23, John VIII. 57.

Eusebius, in the fourth century, was, as far as appears, the first to start the theory of four Passovers, though he understood the events recorded by the first three evangelists, from the commencement of our Lord's preaching, to have been included within one year.

The phenomena of the Gospels themselves may seem to favor the opinion, which limits the ministry of Jesus to a year and some months. Matthew, Mark, and Luke mention but one Passover; viz. that at which he was crucified. John (11. 23.) distinctly mentions another. By the advocates of the theory of four Passovers, he is understood to speak of yet two others; viz. in v. 1, and vi. 4. He says, (v. 1.) "There was a feast of the Jews;" not defining what feast. For any evidence afforded by the verse, or, apparently, from any other source, it is quite as likely to have been a Pentecost. That it has been supposed to have been a Passover, is perhaps owing to the article being prefixed in some copies to the word rendered *feast*; the feast, by eminence, being interpreted to be no other than the Passover. But if the various reading were a good one, it would sustain no satisfactory argument of the kind, and the weight of authorities, in this case, is with the text of the common edition.

To reconcile John vi. 4, with that opinion of Christian antiquity, which included but two Passovers in the ministry, different methods have been proposed. Dr. Priestley thought the words, τὸ πάσχα, the Passover, to be an interpolation, and this not only on conjecture, but on the ground, that ancient writers, who were in search of such texts, do not appear to have found the words in their copies. Bishop Pearce conceived the whole verse to be spurious, arguing that it breaks the continuity of the narrative, that nothing in the chapter has relation to any feast, and that John would hardly have repeated an explanation which he had already given. (11. 13.) The strong objection to these solutions of the difficulty is, that they resort to unauthorized alterations of the text.

The method of Dr. Carpenter may appear not only free from objection, but demanded by all the circumstances of the

case. The Gospel of John, apparently consisting, as it has been long observed to do, of distinct sections, each of which has its date,* there would be the less danger of mistake in a single deviation from a chronological arrangement of the series of these sections. The narrative in John vi. 1–21, has such a close resemblance to that in Matthew xiv. 13–32, that it seems almost impossible to doubt that both evangelists are recording the same succession of events. These events are said by John (vi. 4.) to have occurred when a Passover was nigh, and by Matthew they are placed in a closely connected history of transactions immediately preceding the *last* Passover, viz. that of the crucifixion; transactions, which might occupy about a month. It seems therefore to be not without good grounds, that Dr. Carpenter, making, as usual, the two passages parallel, recommends, that, to arrange the sections of John in the order of time, the third section, composed of the sixth chapter, be placed between the fifth and sixth, which are divided at chapter xi. 54–55. The references in vi. 4, and xi. 55, are then to the same Passover, and John is found to speak of only two. This argument is strengthened by the consideration of the great difficulty there is in supposing so striking a miracle as that of the feeding of the five thousand to have been wrought before our Lord's presence at the Feast of Tabernacles. (John vii. 2–6.)

Upon the question, which evangelist is to be followed in settling the chronological succession of events, the first obvious thought is, that Matthew and John, apostles of Jesus, and eye-witnesses of the later events, at least, which they record, are more likely to have intended to observe the order of time, than Mark and Luke, who were not his apostles, and do not appear to have been his attendants. Nor does the force of this remark seem to be abated by Luke's declaration (i. 3.) of his purpose to write *καθ' ἑξῆς*, *in order*; for the word means only

* The first section comprehending chapters i–iv. (dated ii. 13.); the second, chapter v. (v. 1.); the third, chapter vi. (vi. 4.); the fourth, chapters vii–x. 21. (vii. 2.); the fifth, chapter x. 22. — xi. 54. (x. 22.); the sixth, chapters xi. 55 — xxi. (xi. 55.)

methodically, in distinction from less carefully digested accounts, by no means necessarily implying, that the method which he undertook to pursue was that of time. Moreover, except in the case of John vi. which has been explained above, the order of this evangelist is not inconsistent with that of Matthew. So that the plan proposed offers the great advantage of adopting, for the chronological order of events in a Harmony, the order in which they are recorded by both of the only evangelists, who are known to have had opportunity to record from their own observation.

Proceeding on these principles, Dr. Carpenter places (pp. 20–25 of this volume) the first Passover, recorded by John, with the previous connected events, next subsequent (John i. 32, 33.) to the baptism of Jesus, recorded by the first three evangelists. After the baptism and temptation, Matthew relates nothing till (iv. 12.) the departure of Jesus into Galilee, on hearing of the imprisonment of John the Baptist. Now that John the Baptist was not in prison at the time of the transactions recorded in the third and fourth chapters of John's Gospel, appears from John iii. 24, and iv. 1. This portion of John's Gospel, then, is to be placed before the departure into Galilee. Again, this departure seems to have been subsequent to the Feast of Tabernacles; because, after the miracles with which Jesus astonished "all Galilee" (Matthew iv. 23, 24.) on his arrival there, his brethren could have had no pretext for speaking of his proceeding "in secret," as they are represented to have done at the time of that feast in John vii. 4; besides that we have no means of accounting for Matthew's omitting to mention that Jesus went to a Feast of Tabernacles, had this occurred after Matthew takes up so minutely, at iv. 12, the history of his public ministry. Accordingly, before Matthew's account of this departure, Dr. Carpenter has placed John's mention of the Feast of Tabernacles, vii. 2; and as from that point the narrative of John appears unbroken as far as x. 21, and there is nothing to object to the arrangement, the extract from John is continued to that point. (pp. 26–39.) The period herein accounted for, besides the Feast of Tabernacles,

embraces an earlier feast (v. 1.), which, on this theory, was a Pentecost; our Lord accordingly appearing to have "fulfilled all righteousness," in being present at Jerusalem at every great festival during his ministry; viz. at the Passover in March or April succeeding his baptism (John II. 23.); the Pentecost, in May (v. 1.); the Tabernacles, in September (VII. 2.); and the Dedication, in November or December (x. 22.) According to the common hypothesis, out of twelve great festivals, which occurred between our Lord's baptism and his crucifixion, he kept but five at the holy city.

The narrative of Matthew, beginning (IV. 12.) with the departure of Jesus into Galilee, after the Feast of Tabernacles, appears to be uninterrupted as far as chapter x. which records the mission of the twelve with their instructions. (pp. 40 - 81.) Now if the Feast of Dedication, mentioned by John (x. 22.), had taken place at any time between these two events, we cannot account for Matthew's omitting to mention it. And as, for the same reason, it cannot well be placed between Jesus's hearing of the death of John (Matthew XIV. 13.) and the crucifixion Passover, it is naturally referred to the time, when Matthew, with other apostles, was absent from Jesus. John, indeed, from the accuracy of his relation, may seem to have been with him at that feast; but it is not natural, nor have we any authority, to suppose, that all the apostles rejoined him at the same time; and if Thomas and others (XI. 16.) were with him not long after, it was not till Jesus had gone "away again beyond Jordan," after the feast, and "there abode." (x. 40.) The narrative of Matthew, accordingly, is followed from the departure into Galilee, after the Feast of Tabernacles, to the mission of the twelve. After this, at a time when Matthew was probably absent, is placed John's account of Jesus's journey to Jerusalem to the Feast of Dedication, followed by the events connected with it by that evangelist (pp. 87 - 91.) as far as XI. 55., where he introduces a new date. Next (after an arrangement, in Matthew's order, of events, which occurred near, both before and after, the mission of the twelve and the Dedication Feast, pp. 82 - 86, 91 - 110,) comes the succession of

events from Jesus's feeding of the five thousand, detailed by Matthew in a closely connected narrative, from xiv. 13, down to xxi., which begins the crucifixion week. (pp. 110-154.)

It was remarked, that the scheme proposed by Dr. Carpenter, and adopted in the following pages, offers the advantage of pursuing the order of both those evangelists, who were also apostles of our Lord. An examination of the table of chapters will show to what extent this has been done. Some of the few apparent deviations are not such in reality. The passages in Matthew iv. 17 (page 40), and x. 2, &c. (page 74), are but transferred a little from their place for the sake of giving a more convenient continuity to the language, the historical order remaining unaffected. Matthew xiv. 3, &c. (page 40), and xiv. 6, &c. (page 107), relate events introduced by the evangelist himself parenthetically, and professedly out of the order of time, the aorist, properly rendered in our version by the pluperfect tense, being used. In this Harmony they are inserted where they best explain what precedes and follows. John xii. 2-8 (page 191), reserved from page 155, to be made parallel with Matthew xxvi. 6, &c., appears to have been introduced by John early, instead of late, among the events which occurred at Bethany during the last week, the mention of Bethany (John xii. 1.) causing it to be anticipated by a connexion of place.* The same may, perhaps, be said of Matthew xxi. 12, 13 (page 160), which records an event apparently dated by Mark (xi. 12, 15.) on the second day of Jesus's appearance at Jerusalem, instead of the first; though it may admit of a question, whether the order of Matthew should not here rather be observed. Matthew xxvi. 30, is placed (page 204) after xxvi. 35, because it clearly presents part of the same scene with what precedes, while any other disposition of it, with its parallels, would either indicate two visits to the Mount of Olives, or create an inconvenient chasm in the language and

* This, however, is a much agitated question among the Harmonists, some favoring the idea of two unctions, others understanding the place assigned by John to indicate the true time.

sense in Luke xxii. 40, and John xviii. 1. (p. 205.) Again, John xiii. 36, &c. (p. 203), which relates but a different incident of the same scene described in the following chapters, is placed after those chapters, in this volume, to harmonize with the order of the three other evangelists. Three cases only occur, then, of what can properly be accounted deviation from the historical order of either Matthew or John; viz. those of John ch. vi. (p. 111), which has been explained at length; Matthew viii. 14, &c. (p. 44). and Matthew xii. 1, &c. (p. 24.)

It may be doubted whether, in either of these latter cases, a different order requires to be substituted for that of Matthew, though the editor, having undertaken to exhibit the plan of Dr. Carpenter, was not at liberty to make any change. In determining the place to which the former passage, recording the cure of Peter's mother-in-law, should be referred, Dr. Carpenter (Geog. P. ii. § 21.) appears to attach some importance to the relation of Mark to Peter, as authorizing in this instance a preference of Mark's chronology; but it is not easy to see why a rule, deduced from this circumstance, if applicable at all, is not to be received to a much wider application. Dr. Priestley (Observations, Sect. xii. § 2.) lays stress on Mark's saying (i. 21. 29–31.) that the cure was performed the sabbath *after* (i. e. next after) Jesus's arrival at Capernaum; but this it does not distinctly appear that Mark has said. If it was on the first sabbath after his arrival, that Jesus "entered into the synagogue and taught," which is not an unquestionable construction of Mark's words, still it would not be ascertained that the visit to the synagogue there mentioned, is the same with what is indicated in i. 23, 29. Michaelis argues (Vol. III. Part i. p. 84.) that Matthew iv. 25. – viii. 17. records but the events of one day, the same day on which Mark also (i. 29.) relates the cure of Peter's mother-in-law (with the cure of the demoniac (i. 23.), not mentioned by Matthew) to have taken place; and arranging the series of its events, he rejects the order of Mark and Luke for that of Matthew; and Marsh (Part ii. p. 69.) agrees with him in referring all the events

there recorded to one day, and understanding them to have taken place according to Matthew's arrangement. It may be added, that though Matthew's account of this miracle precedes his account of his call to be an apostle, nothing is more probable than that, being an inhabitant of Capernaum, and dispensed from his duty as publican on the sabbath, he listened to the discourse which he so particularly records, and was a witness of the remaining wonders of the day; while, on the other hand, as to one of these (Matthew VIII. 2.), Mark (I. 40.) gives no note of the time of its occurrence, and Luke (v. 12.) appears to have been even ignorant of the place.

The walk through the corn-fields, (Matthew XII. 1.) is dated by Luke (vi. 1.) ἐν σάββαιῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ, rendered in our version, "on the second sabbath after the first." This (after Wetstein and Storr) is understood by Dr. Carpenter, who disposes the passages accordingly, to signify the first sabbath of the second month, the Passover being in the first month. But the phrase, which is not elsewhere found, is not improbably not genuine, the last word being omitted from some good manuscripts and versions. At all events, it still costs much pains to the critics, and must be owned to be of too unsettled sense to be a sufficient foundation for any argument. Michaelis (Vol. III. Part 1. p. 88.) understands the epithet to denote a particular part of any sabbath, or rather of the preceding day, and not the part of the year when the specified sabbath occurred. And even that the plucking of ears of corn supposes a different season of the year from that intervening between the Feast of Dedication and the death of John the Baptist, where Matthew appears to place it, is not perhaps entirely clear. Barley was sown in October. The harvest, which was preceded a full month by the first reaping, is placed by some authorities as early as the vernal equinox; and moreover, it was not full-formed kernels, but *ears*, perhaps in the milk, (σάχνης, the same word which is used Mark IV. 28, in distinction from *the full corn in the ear*,) which the disciples are represented to have plucked and eaten. — These thoughts are thrown out with much diffidence, the editor having

met with nothing in any writer, which goes to countenance them. But if they be allowed any force, there will be the less reason for assigning to the incident related in Matthew xii. 1-8, a different date from that, (in the month of February, and not certainly early in that month,) to which this evangelist appears to determine it, by the place where it is introduced. It is true that Matthew might not have returned to Jesus, at the time to which he refers, for the mission of the Twelve is related in the second preceding chapter. But the words "at that time" (xii. 1.) connected with what follows, are, for this evangelist, somewhat uncommonly precise; and, at least, if other events recorded in this connexion are to be understood, for the reasons above given, to have taken place in and near the month of February, the placing of this incident in the midst of them, sufficiently indicates that Matthew was not sensible that the plucking of ears of corn would seem an act then out of season. And if only this be admitted, the objection to retaining the passage, in a Harmony, in the same place which it occupies in Matthew's Gospel, will then be done away. It will not need to be violently severed from what, before and after, (xii. 1, 9.) appears to have close connexion with it, and no anomaly will remain in the plan which professes to adopt Matthew's order for a guide.

It remains to say a few words respecting the present publication.

It was undertaken with no other view than to favour the usefulness of a course of expository lectures, which the editor was intending to deliver to a portion of a congregation, to which all services, he could render, have been felt to be due.

The text is that of the Common Version, conformed to Griesbach's edition of the Greek, no other alteration being admitted than such as correspond to the emendations presented in that work.

Much praise is due to the printers for the care which they have bestowed on the arrangement of the page. The difficulty of

this, in such a book, cannot, perhaps, be understood by any one, who has not become acquainted with it by the opportunity of experience. If some typographical errors appear, they are immaterial, and will be thought as few as could reasonably have been looked for. Should the work reach a second edition, with the advantage of the first in the hands of the compositor, no such difficulty in attaining typographical exactness will remain.

Horizontal lines indicate that, from the place of their insertion, the narrative or discourse proceeds in the words of a different number of evangelists, from what have furnished the preceding passage. Perpendicular lines show, that, parallel with the passage at their left side, there is a passage of an evangelist who is later in the usual order of the Gospels. Headings, indicating the contents of sections, are avoided, as almost necessarily partaking of the nature of a commentary.

The Calendar (p. 258) is from the last edition of Carpenter's Geography.

Finally, the editor of these pages has to disclaim all title to other credit, than what may be due to some pains taken for their correct arrangement; and to apologize beforehand to the learned and revered author of the plan, if, in undertaking to represent him, he has, in any instance, misunderstood his sense.

January 8, 1831.

TABLE

OF

CHAPTERS AND VERSES.

MATTHEW.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—17*	14	XIV.	3—5	40
	18—25	5		6—12	107
II.	1—23	8		13—36	110
III.	1—12	10	XV.	1—39	118
	13—17	14	XVI.	1—28	123
IV.	1—11	16	XVII.	1—27	128
	12	40	XVIII.	1—35	136
	13—16	43	XIX.	1—30	141
	17	40	XX.	1—28	146
	18—22	42		29—34	152
	23—25	44	XXI.	1—11	154
V.	1—48	46		12—13	160
VI.	1—34	50		14—16	156
VII.	1—29	52		17	159
VIII.	1	55		18—19	160
	2—4	54		20—46	162
	5—13	56	XXII.	1—46	168
	14—17	44	XXIII.	1—39	174
	18—34	58	XXIV.	1—51	178
IX.	1	60	XXV.	1—46	186
	2—26	64	XXVI.	1—20	188
	27—35	74		21—24	194
	36—38	76		25	197
X.	1	78		26—29	196
	2—4	74		30	204
	5—42	78		31—35	202
XI.	1—19	82		36—75	204
	20—30	84	XXVII.	1—14	214
XII.	1—8	24		15—31	218
	9—50	90		32—66	224
XIII.	1—23	98	XXVIII.	1—8	232
	24—58	104		9—15	236
XIV.	1—2	110		16—20	242

* The passages indicated in the first column begin respectively upon the pages numbered in the second.

MARK.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—8	10	X.	1—12	141
	9—11	14		13—31	142
	12—13	16		32—46	148
	14—15	40		46—52	152
	16—20	42	XI.	1—11	154
	21—39	44		11	159
	40—45	54		12—33	160
II.	1—22	64	XII.	1—12	166
	23—28	24		12—40	170
III.	1—12	90		41—44	178
	13—19	74	XIII.	1—37	178
	19—30	92	XIV.	1—17	188
	31—35	96		18—21	194
IV.	1—34	98		22—25	196
	35—41	58		26	204
V.	1—21	60		27—31	202
	22—43	68		32—72	204
VI.	1—6	106	XV.	1	214
	6	74		2—5	214
	7—11	76		6—20	218
	12—13	81		21—47	224
	14—16	110	XVI.	1—8	232
	17—20	40		9	234
	21—31	107		10—11	236
	32—56	110		12	236
VII.	1—37	118		13—14	238
VIII.	1—38	122		15—18	240
IX.	1—33	128		19—20	242
	33—50	136			

LUKE.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—4	1	VII.	18—35	82
	5—80	2		36—50	244
II.	1—38	6	VIII.	1—3	75
	39—52	9		4—18	99
III.	1—18	11		19—21	97
	19—20	41		22	59
	21—38	15		22—40	59
IV.	1—13	17		41—56	69
	14	41	IX.	1—5	77
	15—30	40		6	81
	31—44	44		7—17	111
V.	1—11	43		18—45	125
	12—16	55		46—50	137
	17—39	65		51—56	141
VI.	1—5	25		57—62	59
	6—11	91	X.	1—16	84
	12—19	75		17—24	88
	20—26	47		25—42	86
	27—36	49	XI.	1—13	245
	37—49	52		14—36	93
VII.	1—17	56		37—54	245

LUKE.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
XII.	1—59	246	XX.	1—19	163
XIII.	1—21	249		20—47	171
	22—35	148	XXI.	1—36	178
XIV.	1—35	250		37—38	189
XV.	1—32	252	XXII.	1—14	189
XVI.	1—31	254		15—18	194
XVII.	1—10	255		19—20	197
	11—19	86		21—23	195
	20—37	256		24—30	194
XVIII.	1—14	256		31—71	203
	15—30	143	XXIII.	1	215
	31—34	149		2—25	215
	35—43	153		26—56	225
XIX.	1—28	150	XXIV.	1—12	233
	29—44	155		13—49	236
	45—48	161		50—53	242

JOHN.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—18	1	XIII.	1—35	194
	19—51	20		36—38	203
II.	1—25	21	XIV.	1—31	198
III.	1—36	23	XV.	1—27	199
IV.	1—54	26	XVI.	1—33	200
V.	1—47	29	XVII.	1—26	202
VI.	1—71	111	XVIII.	1	205
VII.	1—52	31		2—28	209
VIII.	1—59	34		29—38	215
IX.	1—41	36		39—40	219
X.	1—21	38	XIX.	1—42	221
	22—42	87	XX.	1—18	233
XI.	1—54	88		19—20	238
	55—57	154		21—23	240
XII.	1	155		24—29	240
	2—8	191		30—31	243
	9—36	155	XXI.	1—24	241
	37—50	159		25	243



HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

PART I.

EVENTS PRECEDING THE MINISTRY OF JESUS.

LUKE I.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in
order a declaration of those things which are most surely be-
2 lieved among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which
from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the
3 word ; it seemed good to me also, having had perfect under-
standing of all things from the very first, to write unto thee
4 in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know
the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been in-
structed.

JOHN I.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with
2 God, and the Word was God. The same was in the begin-
3 ning with God. All things were made by him ; and without
4 him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life,
5 and the life was the light of men ; and the light shineth in
6 darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not. — There
7 was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John ; the same
came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all
8 *men* through him might believe. He was not that Light,
9 but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light. — *That* was
the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh
10 into the world. He was in the world, and the world was
11 made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto
12 his own, and his own received him not. But as many as
received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of
13 God, *even* to them that believe on his name ; which were
born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the

JOHN I.

14 will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh,
and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as
of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and
15 truth. — John bare witness of him, and cried, saying ;
This was he of whom I spake ; He that cometh after me,
16 is preferred before me ; for he was before me. For of his
17 fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law
was given by Moses ; *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time ; the only begotten
Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared
him.

LUKE I.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a
certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia ; and
his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was*
6 Elizabeth. And they were both righteous before God,
walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the
7 Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elizabeth
was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in
8 years. And it came to pass, that, while he executed the
9 priest's office before God in the order of his course, according
to the custom of the priest's office his lot was to burn incense,
10 when he went into the temple of the Lord ; and the
whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the
11 time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of
the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear
13 fell upon him. But the angel said unto him ; Fear not,
Zacharias ; for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth
shall bear thee a son ; and thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice
15 at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the
Lord ; and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and
he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's
16 womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn
17 to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the
spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to
the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just,
18 to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And Zacharias
said unto the angel ; Whereby shall I know this ? for
19 I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. And

LUKE I.

the angel answering said unto him ; I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God ; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And behold,
20 thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed ; because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias ; and marvelled that
22 he tarried so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them ; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple ; for he beckoned unto
23 them, and remained speechless. — And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days
24 his wife Elizabeth conceived ; and hid herself five months,
25 saying ; Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days, wherein he looked on *me* to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from
27 God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of
28 David ; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said ; Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured ; the Lord *is* with thee ; blessed *art* thou among
29 women. And she was troubled at *his* saying, and cast in her
30 mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her ; Fear not, Mary ; for thou hast found
31 favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest ; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his
33 father David ; and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for
34 ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel ; How shall this be, seeing I know not
35 a man ? And the angel answered and said unto her ; The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the
Highest shall overshadow thee ; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born, shall be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age ; and this is the sixth month with her
37 who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said ; Behold, the handmaid of the
38 Lord ; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

LUKE I.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-coun-
40 try with haste, into a city of Juda. And she entered into
41 the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth. And it
came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of
Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was
42 filled with the Holy Ghost, and she spake out with a loud
voice, and said; Blessed *art* thou among women; and bless-
43 ed *is* the fruit of thy womb. And whence *is* this to me,
44 that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For lo, as
soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the
45 babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that
believed, for there shall be a performance of those things
46 which were told her from the Lord. — And Mary
47 said; My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath
48 rejoiced in God my Saviour; for he hath regarded the low
estate of his handmaiden. For behold, from henceforth, all
49 generations shall call me blessed; for he that is mighty
50 hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name, and his
mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to genera-
51 tion. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath
scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted
53 them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good
54 things, and the rich he hath sent empty away. He hath
55 holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy, (as
he spake to our fathers,) to Abraham, and to his seed, for
56 ever. — And Mary abode with her about three months;
and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be deliv-
58 ered; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours
and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great
59 mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. — And
it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circum-
cise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the
60 name of his father. And his mother answered and said;
61 Not *so*; but he shall be called John. And they said unto
her; There is none of thy kindred that is called by this
62 name. And they made signs to his father, how he would
63 have him called. And he asked for a writing table,
and wrote, saying; His name is John. And they marvelled
64 all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his
65 tongue *loosed*; and he spake, and praised God. And fear
came on all that dwelt round about them; and all these say-

LUKE I.

ings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of
66 Judea. And all they that heard *them*, laid *them* up in their
hearts, saying; What manner of child shall this be? And
67 the hand of the Lord was with him. — And his father
Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied,
68 saying; Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath
69 visited and redeemed his people, and hath raised up an horn
of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;
70 (as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which
71 have been since the world began;) that we should be saved
from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 to perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remem-
73 ber his holy covenant, the oath which he sware to our father
74 Abraham, that he would grant unto us, that we, being deliv-
ered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him with-
75 out fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all our
76 days. And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the
Highest; for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to
77 prepare his ways, to give knowledge of salvation unto his
78 people, by the remission of their sins, through the tender
mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high
79 hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and
in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of
80 peace. — And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit;
and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

MATTHEW I.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. When
as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they
came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.
19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing
to make her a public example, was minded to put her away
20 privily. But while he thought on these things, behold the
angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying;
Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary
thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy
21 Ghost; and she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call
his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their
22 sins. (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled
23 which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying; “Be-
hold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a
son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel;” which being
24 interpreted, is, God with us.) Then Joseph, being raised

MATTHEW I.

from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him ;
25 and took unto him his wife, and knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son.

LUKE II.

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be
2 taxed. (*And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was*
3 *governor of Syria.*) And all went to be taxed, every one into
4 his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house
5 and lineage of David,) to be taxed with Mary his espoused
6 wife, being great with child. — And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she
7 should be delivered. And she brought forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger ; because there was no room for them in the
8 inn. — And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them ; and they were
10 sore afraid. And the angel said unto them ; Fear not ; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be
11 to all people ; for unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this *shall*
12 *be* a sign unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising
13 God, and saying ; “ Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace ; good will toward men.” And it came to pass,
14 as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another ; Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which
15 the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
16 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these
17 things, and pondered *them* in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

LUKE II.

MATTHEW I.

25 And he called his name
Jesus.

21 And when eight days were
accomplished for his cir-
cumcising, his name was
called JESUS, which was
so named of the angel be-
fore he was conceived in
the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification according to the
law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Je-
23 rusalem, to present *him* to the Lord, (as it is written in the
law of the Lord ; “ Every male that openeth the womb shall
24 be called holy to the Lord ; ”) and to offer a sacrifice, accord-
ing to that which is said in the law of the Lord ; “ A pair
25 of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.” — And behold,
there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon ;
and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the con-
solation of Israel. And the Holy Ghost was upon him ;
26 and it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he
should not see death, before he had seen the Lord’s Christ.
27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple ; and when the
parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the
28 custom of the law ; then took he him up in his arms, and
29 blessed God, and said ; Lord, now lettest thou thy servant
30 depart in peace, according to thy word ; for mine eyes
31 have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before
32 the face of all people ; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and
33 the glory of thy people Israel. — And his father and
mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother ;
Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many
in Israel, and for a sign which shall be spoken against ;
35 (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also ;) that
36 the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. — And
there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel
of the tribe of Aser ; she was of a great age, and had lived
37 with a husband seven years from her virginity ; and she *was*
a widow of about four-score and four years, which departed
not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and pray-
38 ers night and day. And she, coming in that instant, gave
thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them
that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

MATTHEW II.

- 1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in
the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men
2 from the east to Jerusalem, saying ; Where is he that is
born King of the Jews ? for we have seen his star in the
3 east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the
king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusa-
4 lem with him ; and when he had gathered all the chief
priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of
5 them where Christ should be born. And they said unto
him ; In Bethlehem of Judea ; for thus it is written by the
6 prophet ; “ And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art
not the least among the princes of Juda ; for out of thee
shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.”
7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, in-
8 quired of them diligently what time the star appeared, and
he sent them to Bethlehem, and said ; Go and search dili-
gently for the young child ; and when ye have found *him*,
bring me word again, that I may come and worship him
9 also. When they had heard the king, they departed. And,
lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them,
till it came and stood over where the young child was.
10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great
11 joy ; and when they were come unto the house, they saw
the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and
worshipped him, and when they had opened their treasures
they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and
12 myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they
should not return to Herod, they departed into their own
country another way.
- 13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the
Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying ; Arise, and
take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt,
and be thou there until I bring thee word ; for Herod will
14 seek the young child, to destroy him. When he arose,
he took the young child and his mother by night, and de-
15 parted into Egypt ; and was there until the death of Herod ;
that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by
the prophet, saying ; “ Out of Egypt have I called my son.”
16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise
men, was exceeding wroth ; and sent forth, and slew all the
children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts there-
of, from two years old and under, according to the time

MATTHEW II.

17 which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then
 was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet,
 18 saying; "In Rama there was a voice heard, lamentation,
 and weeping, and great mourning; Rachel weeping *for* her
 children; and would not be comforted, because they are
 19 not." But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the
 20 Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying;
 Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into
 the land of Israel; for they are dead which sought the
 21 young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child
 22 and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But
 when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the
 room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; not-
 withstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned
 aside into the parts of Galilee.

MATTHEW II.

23 And he came and dwelt in
 a city called Nazareth; that
 it might be fulfilled which
 was spoken by the proph-
 ets; He shall be called a
 Nazarene.

LUKE II.

39 And when they had per-
 formed all things according
 to the law of the Lord, they
 returned into Galilee, to
 their own city Nazareth.

LUKE II.

40 And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with
 wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.
 41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the
 42 feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old,
 they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast;
 43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the
 child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his
 44 mother knew not *of it*. But they, supposing him to have
 been in company, went a day's journey, and they sought
 45 him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they
 found *him* not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking
 46 him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found
 him in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors, both
 47 hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard
 him were astonished at his understanding and answers.
 48 And when they saw him, they were amazed; and his mother
 said unto him; Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? be-
 49 hold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he

LUKE II.

said unto them ; How is it that ye sought me ? wist ye not
 50 that I must be about my Father's business ? And they under-
 51 stood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he
 went down with them, and came to Nazareth ; and was sub-

MATTHEW III.

1 In those days came John
 the Baptist preaching in the
 2 wilderness of Judea, and
 saying ; Repent ye, for the
 kingdom of heaven is at
 3 hand. For this is he that
 was spoken of by the prophet
 Esaias, saying ; "The
 voice of one crying in the
 wilderness ; prepare ye the
 way of the Lord, make his
 4 paths straight." And the
 same John had his raiment of
 camel's hair, and a leathern
 girdle about his loins ; and
 his meat was locusts and wild
 5 honey. Then went out to
 him Jerusalem, and all Ju-
 dea, and all the region round
 6 about Jordan ; and were
 baptized of him in Jordan,
 7 confessing their sins. But
 when he saw many of the
 Pharisees and Sadducees
 come to his baptism, he said
 unto them ; O generation of
 vipers, who hath warned you
 to flee from the wrath to
 8 come ? Bring forth there-
 fore fruit meet for repent-
 9 ance, and think not to say
 within yourselves ; We have
 Abraham to *our* father ; for
 I say unto you, that God is
 able of these stones to raise
 up children unto Abraham.
 10 And now also the axe is laid

MARK I.

1 THE beginning of the
 gospel of Jesus Christ, the
 2 Son of God. As it is writ-
 ten in Esaias the prophet ;
 "Behold, I send my mes-
 senger before thy face,
 which shall prepare thy
 3 way ; The voice of one cry-
 ing in the wilderness ; Pre-
 pare ye the way of the Lord,
 make his paths straight ;"
 4 John did baptize in the wil-
 derness and preach the bap-
 tism of repentance for the
 5 remission of sins. And
 there went out unto him all
 the land of Judea, and all
 they of Jerusalem ; and
 were baptized of him in the
 river of Jordan, confessing
 6 their sins. And John was
 clothed with camel's hair,
 and with a girdle of a skin
 about his loins, and he did
 eat locusts and wild honey.
 7 And he preached, saying ;
 There cometh one mightier
 than I after me, the latchet
 of whose shoes I am not
 worthy to stoop down and
 8 unloose. I indeed have
 baptized you with water ;
 but he shall baptize you with
 the Holy Ghost.

LUKE II.

ject unto them. But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom, and stature, and in favour with God and man.

LUKE III.

- 1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, Annas being high priest, and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying; "The voice of one crying in the wilderness; Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight; Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be made* smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God."
- 7 — Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him; O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the
- 8 wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance; and begin not to say within yourselves; We have Abraham to *our* father. For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.
- 10 — And the people asked him, saying; What shall we do then? He answereth and saith unto them; He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him; Master, what shall we do? and he said unto them; Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying; And what shall we do? And he said unto them; Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages. — And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their

MATTHEW III.

unto the root of the trees ;
therefore every tree which
bringeth not forth good fruit
is hewn down, and cast into
11 the fire. I indeed baptize
you with water, unto repent-
ance ; but he that cometh
after me is mightier than I,
whose shoes I am not worthy
to bear ; he shall baptize
you with the Holy Ghost,
12 and *with* fire. Whose fan
is in his hand, and he will
thoroughly purge his floor ;
and he will gather his wheat
into the garner, but burn up
the chaff with unquench-
able fire.

LUKE III.

hearts of John, whether he
16 were the Christ, or not, John
answered *them* all, saying ;
I indeed baptize you with
water ; but one mightier
than I cometh, the latchet
of whose shoes I am not wor-
thy to unloose ; he shall
baptize you with the Holy
17 Ghost and with fire. Whose
fan *is* in his hand, and he
will thoroughly purge his
floor ; and will gather the
wheat into his garner, but
the chaff he will burn with
18 fire unquenchable. And
many other things in *his* ex-
hortation preached he unto
the people.

PART II.

TO JESUS' FIRST MIRACLE.

MATTHEW III.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, 14 to be baptized of him. But John forbade him, saying; I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou 15 to me? And Jesus answering said unto him; Suffer *it to be so* now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, 16 when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water; and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and 17 lighting upon him. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying; This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

MARK I.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in 10 Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove, 11 descending upon him. And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*; "Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

MATTHEW I.

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. — Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas 3 and his brethren. And Judas begat Pharez and Zara

LUKE III.

23 And Jesus himself was about thirty years of age, when he began *his ministry*, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was

PART II.

TO JESUS' FIRST MIRACLE.

LUKE III.

21 Now, when all the people
were baptized, it came to
pass, that Jesus also being
baptized, and praying, the
22 heaven was opened, and the
Holy Ghost descended in a
bodily shape, like a dove,
upon him, and a voice came
from heaven, which said ;
“Thou art my beloved Son,
in thee I am well pleased.”

MATTHEW I.

of Thamar. And Pharez
begat Esrom ; and Esrom
4 begat Aram ; and Aram be-
gat Aminadab ; and Amin-
adab begat Naasson ; and
5 Naasson begat Salmon ; and
Salmon begat Booz of Ra-
chab. And Booz begat

LUKE III.

the son of Melchi, which
was *the son* of Janna, which
25 was *the son* of Joseph, which
was *the son* of Mattathias,
which was *the son* of Amos,
which was *the son* of Naum,
which was *the son* of Esli,
which was *the son* of Nagge,

MATTHEW I.

Obed of Ruth. And Obed
 6 begat Jesse; and Jesse be-
 gat David the king. And
 David the king begat Solo-
 mon of her *that had been*
 7 *the wife* of Urias. And Sol-
 omon begat Roboam; and
 Roboam begat Abia; and
 8 Abia begat Asa; and Asa
 begat Josaphat; and Josa-
 phat begat Joram; and Jo-
 9 ram begat Ozias; and Ozi-
 as begat Joatham; and Jo-
 atham begat Achaz; and
 10 Achaz begat Ezekias; and
 Ezekias begat Manasses;
 and Manasses begat Amon;
 11 and Amon begat Josias; and
 Josias begat Jechonias and
 his brethren, about the time
 they were carried away to
 12 Babylon. — And after
 they were brought to Bab-
 ylon, Jechonias begat Sal-
 athiel; and Salathiel begat
 13 Zorobabel; and Zorobabel
 begat Abiud; and Abiud
 begat Eliakim; and Eli-
 14 akim begat Azor; and Azor
 begat Sadoc; and Sadoc be-
 gat Achim; and Achim be-
 15 gat Eliud; and Eliud be-
 gat Eleazar; and Eleazar
 begat Matthan; and Matthan
 16 begat Jacob; and Jacob be-

LUKE III.

26 which was *the son* of Maath,
 which was *the son* of Matta-
 thias, which was *the son* of
 Semei, which was *the son*
 of Joseph, which was *the son*
 27 of Juda, which was *the son*
 of Joanna, which was *the son*
 of Rhesa, which was *the son*
 of Zorobabel, which was *the*
 son of Salathiel, which was
 28 *the son* of Neri, which was
the son of Melchij, which was
the son of Addi, which was
the son of Cosam, which
 was *the son* of Elmodam,
 which was *the son* of Er,
 29 which was *the son* of Jose,
 which was *the son* of Eliczer,
 which was *the son* of Jorim,
 which was *the son* of Mat-
 that, which was *the son* of
 30 Levi, which was *the son* of
 Simeon, which was *the son*
 of Juda, which was *the son*
 of Joseph, which was *the*
 son of Jonan, which was *the*
 31 son of Eliakim, which was
the son of Melea, which was
the son of Menan, which
 was *the son* of Mattatha,
 which was *the son* of Nathan,
 which was *the son* of David,
 32 which was *the son* of Jesse,
 which was *the son* of Obed,
 which was *the son* of Booz,

MATTHEW IV.

1 Then was Jesus led up of
 the Spirit into the wilder-
 ness, to be tempted of the
 2 devil. And when he had
 fasted forty days and forty

MARK I.

12 And immediately the Spir-
 it driveth him into the wilder-
 13 ness. And he was in the
 wilderness forty days, tempt-
 ed of Satan, and was with

MATTHEW I.

gat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. 17 — So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

LUKE III.

which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which 34 was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor, which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, 37 which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

LUKE IV.

1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan; and was led by the 2 spirit into the wilderness, being forty days tempted of the 3 devil. And in those days he did eat nothing; and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. And the 3 devil said unto him; If thou

MATTHEW IV.

nights,² he was afterward an
3 hungered. And when the
tempter came to him, he
said; If thou be the Son of
God, command that these
4 stones be made bread. But
he answered and said; It is
written; "Man shall not
live by bread alone, but by
every word that proceedeth
out of the mouth of God."
5 Then the devil taketh him
up into the holy city, and
setteth him on a pinnacle of
6 the temple; and saith unto
him; If thou be the Son of
God, cast thyself down; for
it is written; "He shall
give his angels charge con-
cerning thee; and in *their*
hands they shall bear thee up,
lest at any time thou dash thy
7 foot against a stone." Jesus
said unto him; It is written
again; "Thou shalt not
tempt the Lord thy God."
8 Again, the devil taketh him
up into an exceeding high
mountain, and sheweth him
all the kingdoms of the world,
9 and the glory of them, and
saith unto him; All these
things will I give thee, if thou
wilt fall down and worship
10 me. Then saith Jesus unto
him; Get thee behind me,
Satan; for it is written;
"Thou shalt worship the
Lord thy God, and him only
11 shalt thou serve." Then
the devil leaveth him; and,
behold, angels came and min-
istered unto him.

MARK I.

the wild beasts; and the an-
gels ministered unto him.

LUKE IV.

be the Son of God, command this stone that it be
4 made bread. And Jesus answered him, saying ; It is written ; " Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every
5 word of God." — And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of
6 time. And the devil said unto him ; all this power will I give thee, and the glory of them ; for that is delivered unto me, and to whom-
7 soever I will, I give it ; if thou therefore wilt worship
8 me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him ; It is written ; " Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou
9 serve." — And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple ; and said unto him ; If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from
10 hence ; for it is written ; " He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep
11 thee ; and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot
12 against a stone." And Jesus answering, said unto him ; It is said ; " Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God."
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

JOHN I.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests
and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him ; Who art thou ?
20 And he confessed, and denied not ; but confessed ; I am
21 not the Christ. And they asked him ; What then ? Art thou
Elias ? and he saith ; I am not. Art thou that prophet ?
22 And he answered ; No. Then said they unto him ; Who
art thou ? that we may give an answer to them that sent us ;
23 what sayest thou of thyself ? He said ; *I am* " The voice of
one crying in the wilderness ; Make straight the way of the
24 Lord," as said the prophet Esaias. And they which were
25 sent were of the Pharisees ; and they asked him, and said
unto him ; Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ,
26 nor Elias, neither that prophet ? John answered them, say-
ing ; I baptize with water ; but there standeth one among
27 you, whom ye know not, *even* he who cometh after me,
28 whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These
things were done in Bethany beyond Jordan, where John
29 was baptizing. — The next day he seeth Jesus coming
unto him, and saith ; Behold the Lamb of God, which
30 taketh away the sin of the world. This is he, of whom I
said ; After me cometh a man which is preferred before me ;
31 for he was before me. And I knew him not ; but that he
should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come bap-
32 tizing with water. And John bare record, saying ; I saw the
Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode
33 upon him. And I knew him not ; but he that sent me to
baptize with water, the same said unto me ; Upon whom
thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him,
34 the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And
I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his
36 disciples. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith ;
37 Behold the Lamb of God. And the two disciples heard
8 him speak, and they followed Jesus. Then Jesus turned,
and saw them following, and saith unto them ; What seek
ye ? They said unto him ; Rabbi, (which is to say, being
38 interpreted, master,) where dwellest thou ? He saith unto
them ; Come and see. They came and saw where he
dwelt ; and abode with him that day. It was about the
40 tenth hour. One of the two which heard John *speak*, and
41 followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first
findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him ; We have
found the Messias ; (which is, being interpreted, *the Christ*.)

JOHN I.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. When Jesus beheld him, he
 said ; Thou art Simon, the son of Jona ; thou shalt be called
 43 Cephas ; which is by interpretation, a stone. — The
 day following he would go forth into Gallilee ; and findeth
 44 Philip, and saith unto him ; Follow me. Now Philip was of
 45 Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth
 Nathanael, and saith unto him ; We have found him of whom
 Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Naz-
 46 areth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him ;
 Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth ? Philip
 47 saith unto him ; Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael com-
 ing to him, and saith of him ; Behold an Israelite indeed, in
 48 whom is no guile. Nathanael saith unto him ; Whence
 knowest thou me ? Jesus answered and said unto him ; Be-
 fore that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-
 49 tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him ;
 Rabbi, thou art the son of God, thou art the King of Israel.
 50 Jesus answered and said unto him ; Because I said unto
 thee ; I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou ? thou
 51 shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him ;
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven
 open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon
 the Son of man.

2. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Gal-
 2 ilee ; and the mother of Jesus was there. And both Jesus
 3 was called and his disciples to the marriage. And when
 they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him ;
 4 They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her ; Woman, what
 5 have I to do with thee ? mine hour is not yet come. His
 mother saith unto the servants ; Whatsoever he saith unto
 6 you, do *it*. And there were set there six water-pots of stone,
 after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing
 7 two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them ; Fill the
 water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
 8 And he saith unto them ; Draw out now, and bear unto the
 9 governor of the feast. And they bare *it*. When the ruler
 of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine ; (and
 knew not whence it was ; but the servants which drew the
 water knew ;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,
 10 and saith unto him ; Every man at the beginning doth set
 forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that
 which is worse ; *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.
 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee,

JOHN II.

and manifested forth his glory ; and his disciples believed on
12 him. — After this he went down to Capernaum, he and
his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples ; and they
continued there not many days.

PART III.

TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF JESUS' PUBLIC MINISTRY IN GALILEE.

JOHN II.

13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up
14 to Jerusalem. And he found in the temple those that sold
oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sit-
15 ting. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he
drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the
oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew
16 the tables; and said unto them that sold doves; Take these
things hence; make not my Father's house a house of mer-
17 chandise. And his disciples remembered that it was writ-
18 ten; "The zeal of thy house eateth me up." — Then
answered the Jews, and said unto him; What sign shewest
19 thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus
answered and said unto them; Destroy this temple, and in
20 three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews; Forty
and six years was this temple in building; and wilt thou
21 rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of
22 his body. When therefore he was risen from the dead,
his disciples remembered that he had said this; and they
believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the
feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the
24 miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself
25 unto them, because he knew all *men*; and needed not that
any should testify of man; for he knew what was in
3. man. — There was a man of the Pharisees, named
2 Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; the same came to him by
night, and said unto him; Rabbi, we know that thou art a
teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles
3 that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered
and said unto him; Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except
a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him; How can a man be born when

JOHN III.

he is old ? can he enter the second time into his mother's
 5 womb, and be born ? Jesus answered ; Verily, verily, I say
 unto thee, except a man be born of water, and *of* the Spirit,
 6 he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is
 born of the flesh, is flesh ; and that which is born of the
 7 Spirit, is spirit. Marvel not, that I said unto thee ; Ye must
 8 be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth ; and
 thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it
 cometh, and whither it goeth ; so is every one that is born of
 9 the spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him ; How
 10 can these things be ? Jesus answered and said unto him ; Art
 thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things ?
 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know,
 and testify that we have seen ; and ye receive not our wit-
 12 ness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not ;
 13 how shall ye believe if I tell you *of* heavenly things ? And
 no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down
 from heaven, *even* the Son of man, which is in heaven.
 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even
 15 so must the Son of man be lifted up ; that whosoever be-
 lieveth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten
 Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but
 17 have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the
 world to condemn the world, but that the world through him
 18 might be saved. He that believeth on him, is not con-
 demned ; but he that believeth not, is condemned already,
 because he hath not believed in the name of the only begot-
 19 ten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that
 light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather
 20 than light ; because their deeds were evil. For every one
 that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light,

MATTHEW XII.

1 At that time Jesus went
 on the sabbath-day through
 the corn ; and his disciples
 were a hungered, and be-
 gan to pluck the ears of
 2 corn, and to eat. But when
 the Pharisees saw *it*, they
 said unto him ; Behold, thy
 disciples do that which is

MARK II.

23 And it came to pass, that
 he went through the corn-
 fields on the sabbath-day,
 and his disciples began, as
 they went, to pluck the ears
 24 of corn. And the Pharisees
 said unto him ; Behold, why
 do they on the sabbath-day
 that which is not lawful ?

JOHN III.

- 21 lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
- 22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
- 23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, because there was much water there; and they came, and
- 24 were baptized. For John was not yet cast into prison.
- 25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples
- 26 and a Jew, about purifying. And they came unto John, and said unto him; Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. John answered and said;
- A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from
- 28 heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said; I am
- 29 not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore
- 30 is fulfilled. He must increase, but I *must* decrease.
- 31 He that cometh from above is above all. He that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth; he that cometh
- 32 from heaven is above all, and what he hath seen and heard that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.
- 33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that
- 34 God is true. For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God; for God giveth not the Spirit by measure
- 35 *unto him*. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all
- 36 things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

LUKE VI.

- 1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.
- 2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them; Why do ye that which is not

MATTHEW XII.

not lawful to do upon the
 3 sabbath-day. But he said
 unto them; Have ye not
 read what David did, when
 he was a hungered, and they
 4 that were with him? how
 he entered into the house of
 God, and did eat the shew-
 bread, which it was not law-
 ful for him to eat, neither
 for them which were with
 him, but only for the priests?
 5 Or have ye not read, in the
 law, *how* that on the Sabbath-
days the priests in the tem-
 ple profane the sabbath, and
 6 are blameless? But I say
 unto you, that in this place
 is *one* greater than the tem-
 7 ple. But if ye had known
 what *this* meaneth; "I will
 have mercy and not sacrifi-
 ce;" ye would not have
 8 condemned the guiltless. For
 the Son of man is Lord of
 the sabbath-day.

MARK II.

25 And he said unto them;
 Have ye never read what
 David did, when he had
 need, and was a hungered,
 he, and they that were with
 26 him; how he went into the
 house of God in the days of
 Abiathar the high priest,
 and did eat the shew-bread,
 which is not lawful to eat,
 but for the priests, and gave
 also to them which were with
 27 him? And he said unto
 them; The Sabbath was
 made for man, and not man
 28 for the Sabbath. Therefore
 the Son of Man is Lord also
 of the Sabbath.

JOHN IV.

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had
 heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than
 2 John; (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his dis-
 3 ciples;) he left Judca, and departed again into Galilee.
 4.5 And he must needs go through Samaria. Then cometh he
 to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the
 parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied
 with *his* journey, sat thus on the well; *and* it was about the
 7 sixth hour. — There cometh a woman of Samaria
 to draw water. Jesus saith unto her; Give me to drink.
 8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy
 9 meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him; How
 is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a
 woman of Samaria? (For the Jews have no dealings with
 10 the Samaritans.) Jesus answered and said unto her; If
 thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee;
 Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he

LUKE VI.

lawful to do on the sabbath-
3 days? And Jesus answer-
ing them, said; Have ye
not read so much as this,
what David did, when him-
self was a hungered, and
they which were with him?
4 how he went into the house
of God, and did take and
eat the shew-bread, and
gave also to them that were
with him; which is not law-
ful to eat, but for the priests
5 alone? And he said unto
them; That the Son of man
is Lord also of the sabbath.

JOHN IV.

11 would have given thee living water. The woman saith unto
him; Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is
12 deep; from whence then hast thou that living water? Art
thou greater than our father Jacob? which gave us the well,
and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle.
13 Jesus answered and said unto her; Whosoever drinketh of
14 this water, shall thirst again; but whosoever drinketh of the
water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water
that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water spring-
15 ing up into everlasting life. The woman saith unto him;
Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come
16 hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her; Go, call thy hus-
17 band, and come hither. The woman answered and said;
I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her; Thou hast well

JOHN IV.

18 said ; I have no husband. For thou hast had five husbands ;
and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband ; in that
19 saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him ; Sir, I per-
20 ceive, that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in
this mountain ; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place,
21 where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her ; Woman,
believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this
22 mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye
worship ye know not what ; we know what we worship ; for
23 salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is,
when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in
spirit and in truth ; for the Father seeketh such to worship
24 him. God is a Spirit ; and they that worship him, must wor-
25 ship *him* in spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him ;
I know that Messias cometh ; (which is called Christ ;)
26 when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto
27 her ; I that speak unto thee am *he*. And upon this came
his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman.
Yet no man said ; What seekest thou ? or, why talkest
28 thou with her ? — The woman then left her water-pot,
and went her way into the city, and saith to the men ;
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did ;
30 is not this the Christ ? They went out of the city,
31 and came unto him. — In the mean while his disciples
32 prayed him, saying ; Master, eat. But he said unto them ;
33 I have meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the
disciples one to another ; Hath any man brought him *aught*
34 to eat ? Jesus saith unto them ; My meat is, to do the will
35 of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye,
there are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest ? Be-
hold, I say unto you, lift up your eyes, and look on the
36 fields, for they are white already to harvest. He that reap-
eth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal ;
that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice
37 together. And herein is that saying true, “one soweth,
38 and another reapeth.” I sent you to reap that whereon ye
bestowed no labour ; other men laboured, and ye are en-
39 tered into their labours. — And many of the Samar-
itans of that city believed on him for the saying of the
woman, which testified ; He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought
him that he would tarry with them ; and he abode there
41 two days. And many more believed, because of his own word.

JOHN IV.

42 And they said unto the woman ; Now we believe, not because of thy saying ; for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now, after two days he departed thence, and went into
44 Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no
45 honour in his own country. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast ; for they also went
46 unto the feast. — So he came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick, at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son ; for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him ; Except ye see signs and
49 wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him ; Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith

50 unto him ; Go thy way ; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went
51 his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met

52 him, and told *him*, saying ; Thy son liveth. Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him ; Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left

53 him. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him ; Thy son liveth. And himself
54 believed, and his whole house. This is again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

5 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus
2 went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue

3 Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for

4 the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water ; whosoever then first, after the troubling of the water, stepped in,

5 was made whole, of whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and

6 eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him ;
7 Wilt thou be made whole ? The impotent man answered

him ; Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool ; but while I am coming, another steppeth

JOHN V.

8 down before me. Jesus saith unto him ; Rise, take up thy
9 bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole,
and took up his bed, and walked. And on the same day
10 was the sabbath. — The Jews therefore said unto him
that was cured ; It is the sabbath-day ; it is not lawful for
11 thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them ; He that made
me whole, the same said unto me ; Take up thy bed, and
12 walk. Then asked they him ; What man is that which said
13 unto thee ; Take up thy bed, and walk ? And he that was
healed wist not who it was ; for Jesus had conveyed himself
14 away, a multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus
findeth him in the temple, and said unto him ; Behold, thou
art made whole ; sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto
15 thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was
16 Jesus which had made him whole. — And therefore
did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he had done these
17 things on the sabbath-day. But Jesus answered them ; My
18 Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews
sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken
the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making
19 himself equal with God. Then answered Jesus, and said unto
them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing
of himself, but what he seeth the Father do ; for what
things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise ;
20 for the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things
that himself doeth ; and he will shew him greater works
21 than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth
up the dead, and quickeneth *them* ; even so the Son quick-
22 eneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man ; but
23 hath committed all judgment unto the Son ; that all *men*
should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He
that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which
24 hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that hear-
eth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath ever-
lasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is
25 passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you,
the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the
voice of the Son of God ; and they that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself ; so hath he given to
27 the Son to have life in himself. And he hath given him au-
thority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of
28 man. Marvel not at this ; for the hour is coming, in the
29 which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and

JOHN V.

shall come forth, they that have done good unto the resurrection of life ; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing. As I hear, I judge ; and my judgment is just ; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of him which hath sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. There is another that beareth witness of me ; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man ; but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light ; and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But I have greater witness than *that* of John ; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you ; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life ; and they are they which testify of me ; and ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men ; but I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not ; if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only ? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father ; there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me ; for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?

VII.

1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee ; for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. —
 2,3 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him ; Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that
 4 thou doest. For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If
 5 thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither
 6 did his brethren believe in *him*. Then Jesus said unto them ; My time is not yet come ; but your time is alway
 7 ready. The world cannot hate you ; but me it hateth, be-

JOHN VII.

8 cause I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up
unto this feast ; I go not up *now* unto this feast, for my time
9 is not yet full come. When he had said these words unto
10 them, he abode *still* in Galilee. But when his brethren were
gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but
11 as it were in secret. — Then the Jews sought him at
12 the feast, and said ; Where is he ? And there was much
murmuring among the people concerning him. For some
said ; He is a good man ; others said ; Nay ; but he deceiveth
13 the people. Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear
of the Jews.

14 Now, about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the
15 temple and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying ; How
16 knoweth this man letters, having never learned ? Jesus an-
swered them, and said ; My doctrine is not mine, but his
17 that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of
the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of
18 myself. He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own
glory ; but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same
19 is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses
give you the law ? and *yet* none of you keepeth the law ;
20 why go ye about to kill me ? The people answered and
said ; Thou hast a devil ; who goeth about to kill thee ?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them ; I have done one work,
22 and ye all marvel because of it. Moses gave unto you cir-
cumcision ; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers ;)
23 and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man. If a man
on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of
Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because
I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day ?
24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous
25 judgment. — Then said some of them of Jerusalem ;
26 Is not this he whom they seek to kill ? but lo, he speaketh
boldly, and they say nothing unto him ; do the rulers know
27 indeed that this is the Christ ? Howbeit, we know this man,
whence he is ; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth
28 whence he is. — Then cried Jesus in the temple, as
he taught, saying ; Ye both know me, and ye know whence
I am ; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is
29 true, whom ye know not. I know him, for I am from him,
30 and he hath sent me. Then they sought to take him ; but
no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet
31 come. And many of the people believed on him, and said ;

JOHN VII.

When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these
 32 which this *man* hath done? The Pharisees heard that the
 people murmured such things concerning him; and the
 Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take
 33 him. — Then said Jesus; Yet a little while I am with
 34 you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. Ye shall seek
 me, and shall not find *me*; and where I am, *thither* ye can-
 35 not come. Then said the Jews among themselves;
 Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go
 unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gen-
 36 tiles? What *manner of* saying is this that he said; Ye shall
 seek me, and shall not find *me*; and where I am, *thither* ye
 cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood
 and cried, saying; If any man thirst, let him come unto me,
 38 and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath
 39 said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But
 this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him
 should receive; for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*, be-
 40 cause that Jesus was not yet glorified. — Many of the
 people therefore, when they heard this saying, said; Of a
 41 truth this is the Prophet. Others said; This is the Christ.
 42 But some said; Shall Christ come out of Galilee? Hath
 not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of Da-
 vid, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?
 43 So there was a division among the people because of
 44 him. — And some of them would have taken him;
 45 but no man laid hands on him. Then came the officers to
 the chief priests and Pharisees. And they said unto them;
 46 Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered;
 47 Never man spake like this man. Then answered them the
 48 Pharisees; Are ye also deceived? have any of the rulers,
 49 or of the Pharisees believed on him? but this people, who
 50 knoweth not the law, *believeth*; they are cursed. Nicode-
 mus saith unto them, he that came to Jesus by night, being
 51 one of them; Doth our law judge *any* man before it hear
 52 him, and know what he doeth? They answered and said
 unto him; Art thou also of Galilee? search and look, for
 out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

JOHN VIII.

- 1 And every man went unto his own house. Jesus went
2 unto the mount of Olives ; and early in the morning he came
again into the temple, and all the people came unto him ;
3 and he sat down and taught them. And the scribes and
Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and
4 when they had set her in the midst, they say unto him ;
Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be
6 stoned ; but what sayest thou ? This they said, tempting
him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stoop-
ed down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though*
7 *he heard them not*. So when they continued asking him, he
lifted up himself, and said unto them ; He that is without sin
8 among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he
9 stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which
heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out
one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last ; and
Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the
woman, he said unto her ; Woman, where are those thine
11 accusers ? hath no man condemned thee ? She said ; No
man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her ; Neither do I con-
demn thee ; go, and sin no more.
- 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying ; I am the light
of the world ; he that followeth me shall not walk in dark-
13 ness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees there-
fore said unto him ; Thou bearest record of thyself ; thy
14 record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them ;
Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true ; for
I know whence I came, and whither I go ; but ye cannot tell
15 whence I come, or whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh,
16 I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true ;
17 for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is
also written in your law ; “ The testimony of two men
18 is true.” I am one that bear witness of myself, and the
19 Father that sent me beareth witness of me. Then said they
unto him ; Where is thy Father ? Jesus answered ; Ye nei-
ther know me, nor my Father. If ye had known me, ye
20 should have known my Father also. These words spake he
in the treasury, as he taught in the temple ; and no man laid
hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.
- 21 Then said Jesus again unto them ; I go my way, and ye
shall seek me, and shall die in your sins ; whither I go, ye

JOHN VIII.

22 cannot come. Then said the Jews ; Will he kill himself,
23 because he saith ; Whither I go, ye cannot come ? And he
said unto them ; Ye are from beneath, I am from above ; ye
24 are of this world, I am not of this world. I said therefore
unto you, that ye shall die in your sins ; for if ye believe not
25 that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto
him ; Who art thou ? And Jesus saith unto them ; Even
26 *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning. I have
many things to say, and to judge of you ; but he that sent
me is true ; and I speak to the world those things which I
27 have heard of him. They understood not, that he spake to
28 them of the Father. Then said Jesus unto them ; When ye
have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am
he ; and I do nothing of myself, but as my Father hath
29 taught me, I speak these things ; and he that sent me is with
me ; the Father hath not left me alone, for I do always those
things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him ; If ye
32 continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed, and
ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.
33 They answered him ; We be Abraham's seed, and were
never in bondage to any man ; how sayest thou ; Ye shall
34 be made free ? Jesus answered them ; Verily, verily, I say
unto you, whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.
35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever ; *but* the
36 Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free,
37 ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's
seed ; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no
38 place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Fa-
ther ; and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.
39 They answered and said unto him ; Abraham is our father.
Jesus saith unto them ; If ye were Abraham's children, ye
40 would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill
me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard
41 of God ; this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your
father. Then said they to him ; We be not born of fornication ;
42 we have one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto
them ; If God were your Father, ye would love me ; for I
proceeded forth and came from God ; neither came I of my-
43 self, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my
44 speech ? *Even* because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are
of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will

JOHN VIII.

do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth ; because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own ; for he is a liar, and
45 the father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin ? if I say
46 the truth, why do ye not believe me ? He that is of God, heareth God's words ; ye therefore hear *them* not, because
47 ye are not of God. The Jews answered, and said unto him ; Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil ?
48 Jesus answered ; I have not a devil, but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine own
49 glory ; there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, if a man keep my saying, he shall never
50 see death. Then said the Jews unto him ; Now we know that thou hast a devil ; Abraham is dead, and the prophets,
51 and thou sayest ; If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham,
52 which is dead ? and the prophets are dead ; whom makest thou thyself ? Jesus answered ; If I honour myself, my
53 honour is nothing. It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God, yet ye have not known
54 him ; but I know him. And if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you. But I know him, and
55 keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day ; and he saw *it*, and was glad. Then said the Jews
56 unto him ; Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham ? Jesus said unto them ; Verily, verily, I
57 say unto you, before Abraham was, I am. — Then took they up stones to cast at him ; but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

9 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind
2 from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him, saying ; Master, who did sin ? this man, or his parents, that he was born
3 blind ? Jesus answered ; Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents ; but that the works of God should be made
4 manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day ; the night cometh, when no man can
5 work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the
6 world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the
7 blind man with the clay, and said unto him ; Go, wash in the pool of Siloam ; (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came see-

JOHN IX.

8 ing. — The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was a beggar, said ; Is not this he
9 that sat and begged ? Some said ; This is he. Others
10 said ; He is like him. But he said ; I am *he*. Therefore
11 said they unto him ; How were thine eyes opened ? He answered and said ; A man that is called Jesus, made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me ; Go to Siloam, and wash. And I went and washed, and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him ; Where is he ? He said ; I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was
14 blind. And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the
15 clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked him, how he had received his sight. He said unto them ; He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do
16 see. Therefore said some of the Pharisees ; This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said ; How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles ? And there was a division among them. They say unto the blind man again ; What sayest thou of him, that he hath
18 opened thine eyes ? He said ; He is a prophet. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him
19 that had received his sight. And they asked them, saying ; Is this your son, who ye say was born blind ? how then doth
20 he now see ? His parents answered them and said ; We
21 know that this is our son, and that he was born blind ; but by what means he now seeth, we know not ; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not ; he is of age, ask him ; he
22 shall speak for himself. These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews. For the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he
23 should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his
24 parents ; He is of age, ask him. — Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him ; Give God
25 the praise ; we know that this man is a sinner. He answered and said ; Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not ; one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again ; What did he to thee ? How
27 opened he thine eyes ? He answered them ; I have told you already, and ye did not hear ; wherefore would ye
28 hear it again ? will ye also be his disciples ? They reviled him, and said ; Thou art his disciple ; but we are Moses'

JOHN IX.

29 disciples. We know that God spake unto Moses ; *as for*
30 *this fellow*, we know not from whence he is.' The man answered and said unto them ; Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath
31 opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners ; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth
32 his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born
33 blind ; if this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him ; Thou wast altogether born in sins ; and dost thou teach us ? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out ; and when he had found him, he said unto him ; Dost thou believe on the
36 Son of God ? He answered and said ; Who is he, Lord,
37 that I might believe on him ? And Jesus said unto him ; Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said ; Lord, I believe ; and he worshipped him.
39 And Jesus said ; For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see, and that they which see
40 might be made blind. — And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him ;
41 Are we blind also ? Jesus said unto them ; If ye were blind, ye should have no sin ; but now ye say ; We see ;
10 therefore your sin remaineth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but
climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber ; but he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of
2 the sheep. To him the porter openeth ; and the sheep hear his voice ; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and
3 leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them ; and the sheep follow him, for they
4 know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him ; for they know not the voice of strangers. — This parable spake Jesus unto them ; but
5 they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again ; Verily, verily,
6 I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers ; but the sheep
7 did not hear them. I am the door ; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find
8 pasture. The thief cometh not but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy ; I am come that they might have life, and

JOHN X.

11 that they might have *it* more abundantly. I am the good shepherd ; the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep and fleeth ; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth
13 the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and
14 careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd ; and know
15 my *sheep*, and am known of mine, as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father ; and I lay down my life for the
16 sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold ; them also I must bring ; and they shall hear my voice, and
17 there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might
18 take it again ; no man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself ; I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again ; this commandment have I received of my
19 Father. — There was a division therefore again among
20 the Jews for these sayings. And many of them said ; He
21 hath a devil, and is mad ; why hear ye him ? Others said ; These are not the words of him that hath a devil ; can a devil open the eyes of the blind ?

PART IV.

TO THE MISSION OF THE TWELVE.

MATTHEW IV.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say ; Repent ; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

XIV.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother
4 Philip's wife. For John said unto him ; It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

MARK I.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of
15 God, and saying ; The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand ; repent ye, and believe the gospel.

VI.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he
18 had married her. For John had said unto Herod ; It is not lawful for thee to have
19 thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him ; but she could
20 not. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy ; and observed him ; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

LUKE IV.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of
16 all. — And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up ; and, as his custom was on the sabbath-day, he went into the synagogue ; and stood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias ; and when he had opened the book, he found
18 the place where it is written ; " The Spirit of the Lord is

PART IV.

TO THE MISSION OF THE TWELVE.

LUKE IV.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee ; and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

III.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evils which
20 Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

LUKE IV.

upon me ; because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at
19 liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year
20 of the Lord." And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down ; and the eyes of all them
21 that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he

LUKE IV.

began to say unto them ; This day is this scripture fulfilled
 22 in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at
 the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and
 23 they said ; Is not this Joseph's son ? And he said unto them ;
 Ye will surely say unto me this proverb ; " Physician, heal
 thyself ; " whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do
 24 also here in thy country. And he said ; Verily I say unto
 25 you, no prophet is accepted in his own country. But I tell
 you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of
 Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six
 26 months, when great famine was throughout all the land ; but
 unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city*
 27 of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. And many lepers
 were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet ; and none of
 28 them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. — And all

MATTHEW IV.

18 And walking by the sea
 of Galilee, he saw two brethren,
 Simon called Peter,
 and Andrew his brother,
 casting a net into the sea ;
 19 for they were fishers. And
 he saith unto them ; Follow
 me, and I will make you
 20 fishers of men. And they
 straightway left *their* nets,
 21 and followed him. And
 going on from thence, he
 saw other two brethren,
 James *the son* of Zebedee,
 and John his brother, in a
 ship with Zebedee their
 father, mending their nets ;
 22 and he called them. And
 they immediately left the
 ship and their father, and
 followed him.

MARK I.

16 Now as he walked by the
 sea of Galilee, he saw Simon
 and Andrew his brother,
 casting a net into the sea ;
 17 for they were fishers. And
 Jesus said unto them ; Come
 ye after me, and I will make
 you to become fishers of men.
 18 And straightway they for-
 sook their nets, and follow-
 19 ed him. And when he had
 gone a little farther thence,
 he saw James *the son* of Zeb-
 edee, and John his brother,
 who also were in the ship
 20 mending their nets ; and
 straightway he called them.
 And they left their father
 Zebedee in the ship with
 the hired servants, and went
 after him.

LUKE IV.

they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were
 29 filled with wrath. And they rose up and thrust him out of
 the city; and led him unto the brow of the hill, whereon
 their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong;
 30 but he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

MATTHEW IV.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum,
 which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and
 14 Nephtalim; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by
 15 Esaias the prophet, saying; "The land of Zabulon, and the
 land of Nephtalim, *by* the way of the sea beyond Jordan,
 16 Galilee of the Gentiles, the people which sat in darkness,
 saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and
 shadow of death, light is sprung up."

LUKE V.

<p>1 And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennes- 2 aret; and saw two ships standing by the lake; but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were wash- 3 ing <i>their</i> nets. And he en- tered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land; and he sat down, and taught the people out of the 4 ship. — Now, when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon; Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon, answering, said unto him; Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless, at thy word I will let down 6 the net. And when they had this done, they enclosed</p>	<p>a great multitude of fishes; 7 and their net brake. And they beckoned unto <i>their</i> partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come, and help them; and they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began 8 to sink. When Simon Pe- ter saw <i>it</i>, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying; De- part from me, for I am a sin- 9 ful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; and so <i>was</i> also 10 James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were part- ners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon; Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt 11 catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.</p>
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

MARK I.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and
 22 taught. And they were astonished at his doctrine; for he taught them as one
 23 as the scribes. — And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit,
 24 and he cried out, saying; Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? thou art come to destroy us; I know thee who thou art, the holy one
 25 of God. And Jesus rebuk-

LUKE IV.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee; and taught them on the
 32 sabbath-days. And they were astonished at his doctrine; for his word was with
 33 power. And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and he cried out with
 34 a loud voice, saying; Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? thou art come to destroy us; I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.
 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying; Hold thy peace, and

MATTHEW VIII.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and
 15 sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto them.
 16 — When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils; and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick;
 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying; "Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses."

IV.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the

MARK I.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew,
 30 with James and John. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon
 31 they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her; and she ministered
 32 unto them. — And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with
 33 devils; and all the city was gathered together at the door.
 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases; and cast out many devils, and suffered not the

MARK I.

ed him, saying ; Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out
 27 of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying ; What thing is this ? what new doctrine
 is this ? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they
 28 do obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

LUKE IV.

come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of
 36 him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed ; and spake among themselves, saying ; What a word is this ! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
 37 And the same of him went out into every place of the country round about.

LUKE IV.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house ; and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever ; and they besought him for her. And he
 39 stood over her, and rebuked the fever ; and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.
 40 — Now, when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him ; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed
 41 them. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying ; Thou art the Son of God. And he, rebuking *them*, suffered them not to speak, for they knew that
 42 he was Christ. — And

MATTHEW IV.

gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease
 24 among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed
 25 them. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

MARK I.

devils to speak because they
 35 knew him. — And in the morning, a great while before day, rising up he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed
 36 after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him; All *men* seek for thee. And he said unto them; Let us go into the next towns, that I may
 37 preach there also; for therefore came I forth. And he preached in their synagogues, throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

MATTHEW V.

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain; and when he was set, his disciples came unto
 2 him. And he opened his mouth, and taught them saying; Blessed *are* the poor in spirit; for theirs is the
 3 kingdom of heaven. Blessed *are* they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.
 4 Blessed *are* the meek; for they shall inherit the earth.
 5 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be
 6 filled. Blessed *are* the merciful; for they shall obtain
 7 mercy. Blessed *are* the

LUKE VI.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said; Blessed *be ye* poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.
 21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now; for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now; for ye shall laugh.
 22 Blessed *are ye* when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from
 23 their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy; for behold your reward is great in heaven; for in the like man-

MATTHEW V.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth. But if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth

LUKE IV.

when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place ; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

- 43 And he said unto them ; I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also ;
44 for therefore am I sent. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

MATTHEW V.

- pure in heart ; for they shall
9 see God. Blessed *are* the peace-makers ; for they shall be called the children of
10 God. Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake ; for theirs is the kingdom of
11 heaven. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you, falsely, for my sake.
12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad ; for great *is* your reward in heaven ; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

LUKE VI.

- ner did their fathers unto the
24 prophets. But woe unto you that are rich ; for ye have received your consolation.
25 Woe unto you that are full ; for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now ; for ye shall mourn and weep.
26 Woe *unto you*, when men shall speak well of you ; for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

MATTHEW V.

- good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trod-
14 den under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world.

MATTHEW V.

- 15 A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid ; neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick ;
16 and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. —
17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the proph-
18 ets ; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle
19 shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Who-
soever therefore shall break one of these least command-
ments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in
the kingdom of heaven ; but whosoever shall do and teach
them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heav-
20 en. For I say unto you, that except your righteousness
shall exceed the *righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees,
ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time ; “ Thou
shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of
22 the judgment.” But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry
with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the
judgment ; and whosoever shall say to his brother : Raca,
shall be in danger of the council ; but whosoever shall say ;
23 thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore, if thou
bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy
24 brother hath aught against thee ; leave there thy gift before
the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother,
25 and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adver-
sary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him ; lest at
any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the
judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into pris-
26 on. Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come
27 out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. Ye
have heard that it hath been said ; “ Thou shalt not commit
28 adultery.” But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a
woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her
29 already in his heart. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck
it out, and cast *it* from thee ; for it is profitable for thee that
one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole
30 body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend
thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee ; for it is profitable for
thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy
31 whole body should be cast into hell. It hath been said ;
“ Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a

MATTHEW V.

32 writing of divorcement." But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery; and whosoever shall
 33 marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery. Again ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time;
 "Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the
 34 Lord thine oaths." But I say unto you, swear not at all by
 35 heaven, for it is God's throne; nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great
 36 King; neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou
 37 canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be; yea, yea; nay, nay; for whatsoever is more
 38 than these, cometh of evil. Ye have heard that it hath been said; "An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth."

MATTHEW V.

LUKE VI.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the
 40 other also; and if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him
 41 have *thy* cloak also; and whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
 42 Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not
 43 thou away. Ye have heard that it hath been said;
 "Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy."
 44 But I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute
 45 you; that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven; for he maketh his sun to rise on

27 But I say unto you which hear; Love your enemies; do good to them which hate
 28 you; bless them that curse you; pray for them which
 29 despitefully use you. Unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the
 other; and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not
 30 to take *thy* coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask
 31 *them* not again. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them like-
 32 wise. For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.
 33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners
 34 also do even the same. And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what

MATTHEW V.

the evil and on the good,
and sendeth rain on the just
46 and on the unjust. For if
ye love them which love you,
what reward have ye? do
not even the publicans the
47 same? and if ye salute your
brethren only, what do ye
more *than others*? do not
48 even the heathen so? Be ye
therefore perfect, even as
your Father which is in
heaven is perfect.

LUKE VI.

thank have ye? for sinners
also lend to sinners, to re-
35 ceive as much again. But
love ye your enemies, and
do good and lend, hoping for
nothing again; and your re-
ward shall be great, and ye
shall be the children of the
Highest; for he is kind un-
to the unthankful and *to* the
36 evil. Be ye therefore mer-
ciful, as your Father also is
merciful.

MATTHEW VI.

1 Take heed that ye do not your *acts of* righteousness before
men, to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no reward of
2 your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest
thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the
hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they
may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they
3 have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy
4 left hand know what thy right hand doeth; that *thine* alms
may be in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, him-
5 self shall reward thee openly. — And when thou prayest,
thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*; for they love to
pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the
streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto
6 you, they have their reward. But thou, when thou pray-
est, enter into thy closet, and, when thou hast shut thy door,
pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which
7 seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. But when ye
pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*; for they
8 think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be
not ye therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth
9 what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this
manner therefore pray ye; Our Father, which art in heaven,
10 hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come; thy will be
11 done, in earth as *it is* in heaven; give us this day our daily
12 bread; and forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors;
13,14 and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For
if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will
15 also forgive you; but if ye forgive not men their trespasses,

MATTHEW VI.

neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. —
16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance ; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have
17 their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine
18 head, and wash thy face ; that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret ; and thy Father,
19 er, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee. — Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal ;
20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break
21 through nor steal. For where your treasure is, there will
22 your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye. If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of
23 light ; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how
24 great is that darkness ! No man can serve two masters ; for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot
25 serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you ; Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not
26 the life more than meat, and the body than raiment ? Behold the fowls of the air, for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; yet your heavenly Father
27 feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature ?
28 And why take ye thought for raiment ? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they
29 spin ; and yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God
30 so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe
31 you, O ye of little faith ? Therefore take no thought, saying ; What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or wherewithal shall we be clothed ? For after all these things do
32 the Gentiles seek ; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the
33 kingdom of God, and his righteousness ; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the
34 morrow ; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

MATTHEW VII.

1 Judge not, that ye be not
 2 judged. For with what
 judgment ye judge, ye shall
 be judged; and with what
 measure ye mete, it shall be
 3 measured to you. And why
 beholdest thou the mote that
 is in thy brother's eye, but
 considerest not the beam
 that is in thine own eye?
 4 or how wilt thou say to thy
 brother; Let me pull out
 the mote out of thine eye;
 and, behold, a beam is in
 5 thine own eye? Thou hyp-
 ocrite, first cast out the beam
 out of thine own eye; and
 then shalt thou see clearly to
 cast out the mote out of
 thy brother's eye. —
 6 Give not that which is holy
 unto the dogs, neither cast
 ye your pearls before swine;
 lest they trample them under
 their feet, and turn again
 7 and rend you. — Ask,
 and it shall be given you;
 seek, and ye shall find;
 knock, and it shall be opened
 8 unto you. For every one
 that asketh receiveth; and
 he that seeketh findeth; and
 to him that knocketh it shall
 9 be opened. Or what man
 is there of you, whom if his
 son ask bread, will he give
 10 him a stone? or if he ask a
 fish, will he give him a ser-
 11 pent? If ye then, being
 evil, know how to give good
 gifts unto your children, how
 much more shall your Father
 which is in heaven give

LUKE VI.

37 Judge not, and ye shall
 not be judged; condemn
 not, and ye shall not be
 condemned; forgive, and ye
 shall be forgiven. Give, and
 38 it shall be given unto you;
 good measure, pressed down,
 and shaken together, and
 running over, shall men give
 unto your bosom; for with
 the same measure that ye
 mete withal, it shall be
 measured to you again. —
 39 And he spake a parable un-
 to them; Can the blind lead
 the blind? shall they not
 both fall into the ditch?
 40 The disciple is not above
 his master; but every one
 that is perfect, shall be as
 41 his master. — And why
 beholdest thou the mote that
 is in thy brother's eye, but
 perceivest not the beam that
 42 is in thine own eye? either
 how canst thou say to thy
 brother; Brother, let me
 pull out the mote that is in
 thine eye; when thou thy-
 self beholdest not the beam
 that is in thine own eye?
 Thou hypocrite, cast out
 first the beam out of thine
 own eye, and then shalt thou
 see clearly to pull out the
 mote that is in thy brother's
 43 eye. For a good tree bring-
 eth not forth corrupt fruit;
 neither doth a corrupt tree
 44 bring forth good fruit. For
 every tree is known by his
 own fruit; for of thorns men
 do not gather figs, nor of a

MATTHEW VII.

good things to them that ask
 12 him? Therefore all things, whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them; for this is the law and the prophets.
 13 — Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction; and many there be
 14 which go in thereat. How strait *is* the gate, and narrow the way, which leadeth unto life! and few there be
 15 that find it. — Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing; but inwardly they are
 16 ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth
 18 forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
 19 Every tree, that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.
 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye
 21 shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me; Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
 22 Many will say to me in that day; Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in

LUKE VI.

bramble-bush gather they
 45 grapes. A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil; for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. —
 46 And why call ye me Lord, Lord; and do not the things
 47 which I say? Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom
 48 he is like. He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was found-
 49 ed upon a rock. But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently; and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

MATTHEW VII.

thy name, and in thy name
have cast out devils, and in thy
name done many wonder-
ful works? And then will I
23 profess unto them; I never
knew you; depart from me,
ye that work iniquity. —
24 Therefore whosoever hear-
eth these sayings of mine,
and doeth them, I will liken
him unto a wise man, which
built his house upon a rock;
25 and the rain descended, and
the floods came, and the
winds blew, and beat upon
that house; and it fell not;
for it was founded upon a
26 rock. And every one that
heareth these sayings of
mine and doeth them not,

MATTHEW VIII.

2 And behold, there came a
leper and worshipped him,
saying; Lord, if thou wilt,
thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand,
and touched him, saying; I
will, be thou clean; and im-
mediately his leprosy was
4 cleansed. And Jesus saith
unto him; See thou tell no
man; but go thy way, shew
thyself to the priest, and offer
the gift, that Moses com-
manded, for a testimony unto
them.

MARK I.

40 And there came a leper
to him beseeching him, and
kneeling down to him, and
saying unto him; If thou
wilt, thou canst make me
41 clean. And Jesus, moved
with compassion, put forth
his hand, and touched him,
and saith unto him; I will;
42 be thou clean. And as soon
as he had spoken, immedi-
ately the leprosy departed
from him, and he was cleans-
43 ed. And he straightly charg-
ed him, and forthwith sent
44 him away, and saith unto
him; See thou say nothing
to any man; but go thy way,
shew thyself to the priest,
and offer for thy cleansing
those things which Moses

MATTHEW VII.

shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his
 27 house upon the sand ; and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell ; and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine. For
 29 he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

LUKE V.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy ; who, seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying ; Lord, if thou wilt, thou

13 canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand and touched him, saying ; I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed

14 from him. And he charged him to tell no man ; but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testi-

15 mony unto them. — But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him ; and great multitudes came to-

MARK I.

commanded, for a testimony
 45 unto them. But he went
 out, and began to publish *it*
 much, and to blaze abroad
 the matter, insomuch that Je-
 sus could no more openly
 enter into the city ; but was
 without in desert places, and
 they came to him from every
 quarter.

MATTHEW VIII.

5 And when he was entered
 into Capernaum, there came
 unto him a centurion, be-
 6 seeching him, and saying ;
 Lord, my servant lieth at
 home sick of the palsy,
 7 grievously tormented. And
 Jesus saith unto him ; I will
 8 come and heal him. The
 centurion answered and said ;
 Lord, I am not worthy that
 thou shouldest come under
 my roof ; but speak in a word
 only, and my servant shall
 9 be healed. For I am a man
 under authority, having sol-
 diers under me ; and I say
 to this *man* ; Go, and he go-
 eth ; and to another ; Come,
 and he cometh ; and to my
 servant ; Do this, and he do-
 10 eth *it*. When Jesus heard
it, he marvelled, and said to
 them that followed ; Verily

LUKE VII.

1 Now, when he had ended
 all his sayings in the audi-
 ence of the people, he enter-
 2 ed into Capernaum. And
 a certain centurion's servant,
 who was dear unto him, was
 3 sick, and ready to die. And
 when he heard of Jesus, he
 sent unto him the elders of
 the Jews, beseeching him
 that he would come and heal
 4 his servant. And when they
 came to Jesus, they besought
 him instantly, saying ; He is
 worthy for whom thou shalt
 5 do this ; for he loveth our
 nation, and he hath built us
 6 a synagogue. Then Jesus
 went with them. And when
 he was now not far from the
 house, the centurion sent
 friends to him, saying unto
 him ; Lord, trouble not thy-
 self ; for I am not worthy

LUKE VII.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city
 called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and
 12 much people. Now, when he came nigh to the gate of
 the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the only
 son of his mother, and she was a widow ; and much people

LUKE V.

gether to hear, and be healed by him of their infirmities.

- 16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

MATTHEW VIII.

- I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not
11 in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the
12 kingdom of heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping, and gnashing of
13 teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion; Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

LUKE VII.

- that thou shouldest enter under my roof; wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant
8 shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers; and I say unto one; Go, and he goeth; and to another; Come, and he cometh; and to my servant; Do this, and
9 he doeth it. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him; and turned him about and said unto the people that followed him; I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not
10 in Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

LUKE VII.

- 13 of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he
14 had compassion on her, and said unto her; Weep not. And he came and touched the bier; and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said; Young man, I say unto thee, arise.
15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak; and he

LUKE VII.

16 delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying; That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

MATTHEW VIII.

Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
 19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him; Master, I will follow thee whitherso-
 20 ever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him; The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where
 21 to lay *his* head. And another of his disciples said unto him; Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
 22 But Jesus said unto him; Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.
 23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples fol-
 24 lowed him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves; but he was asleep.
 25 And the disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying; Lord, save us, we perish.
 26 And he saith unto them; Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a
 27 great calm. But the men marvelled, saying; What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

MARK IV.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them; Let us pass over unto the other side.
 36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship; and there were also with him other ships.
 37 And there arose a great storm of wind; and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was
 38 now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow; and they awake him, and say unto him; Master, carest thou not that
 39 we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea; Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great
 40 calm. And he said unto them; Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have
 41 no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another; What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

LUKE VII.

- 8 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

LUKE VIII.

- 22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples ; and he said unto them ; Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.

But as they sailed, he fell asleep. And there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying ; Master, master, we perish. Then he arose and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water ; and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them ; Where is your faith ? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another ; What manner of man is this, for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him ?

IX.

- 57 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him ; Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
- 58 And Jesus said unto him ; Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests ; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. —
- 59 And he said unto another ; Follow me. But he said ; Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him ; Let the dead bury their dead ; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. —
- 61 And another also said ; Lord, I will follow thee ; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him ; No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

VIII.

- 22 And they launched forth.

MATTHEW VIII.

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might
 29 pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying; What have we *to do* with thee, thou son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
 30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of
 31 many swine feeding. So the devils besought him, saying; If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of
 32 swine. And he said unto them; Go. And when they were come out, they went into the swine. And, behold, the whole herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the
 33 waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the
 34 devils. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.
 91 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

MARK V.

1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gaderenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an
 3 unclean spirit, who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him,
 4 no, not with chains, because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces; neither could any
 5 *man* tame him; and always, night and day, he was in the tombs, and in the mountains, crying, and cutting himself
 6 with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came,
 7 and worshipped him; and cried with a loud voice, and said; What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that
 8 thou torment me not. [(For he said unto him; Come out of the man, *thou* unclean
 9 spirit.) And he asked him; What *is* thy name? And he saith to him; My name *is* Legion; for we are many.
 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
 11 Now there was there, nigh unto the mountain, a great
 12 herd of swine feeding. And the devils besought him,

LUKE VIII.

- 26 And they arrived at the
country of the Gadarenes,
which is over against Gali-
27 lee. And when he went
forth to land, there met him
out of the city a certain man,
which had devils long time,
and ware no clothes, neither
abode in *any* house, but in
28 the tombs. When he saw
Jesus he cried out, and fell
down before him, and with
a loud voice said ; What
have I to do with thee, Je-
sus, thou Son of God most
29 high ? I beseech thee, tor-
ment me not. (For he had
commanded the unclean spir-
it to come out of the man ;
for oftentimes it had caught
him ; and he was kept bound
with chains, and in fetters ;
and he brake the bands, and
was driven of the devil into
30 the wilderness.) And Je-
sus asked him, saying ; What
is thy name ? And he said ;
Legion ; because many dev-
ils were entered into him.
31 And they besought him, that
he would not command them
to go out into the deep.
32 And there was there a herd
of many swine feeding on
the mountain ; and they be-
sought him that he would
suffer them to enter into
them. And he suffered
33 them. Then went the dev-
ils out of the man, and en-
tered into the swine ; and
the herd ran violently down
a steep place into the lake,

MARK V.

saying ; Send us into the swine that we may enter into
13 them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine ; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea ; they were about two thousand ; and were choked
14 ed in the sea. And they that fed them fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that
15 was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind ; and they were
16 afraid. And they that saw *it* told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning
17 the swine. And they began to pray him to depart
18 out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with
19 him. And he suffered him not, but saith unto him ; Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee,
20 and hath had compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him ; and all *men* did marvel.
21 And when Jesus was pass-

LUKE VIII.

- 34 and were choked. When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and told *it* in the city and in the
- 35 country. Then they went out to see what was done ; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind ; and they were afraid.
- 36 They also which saw *it*, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils
- 37 was healed. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them ; for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and
- 38 returned back again. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be
- 39 with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying ; Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.
- 40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him ; for they were all waiting for him.

MARK V.

ed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him ; and he was nigh unto the sea.

MATTHEW IX.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed. And Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins be forgiven thee.
3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves ; This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said ; Wherefore think ye evil in your
4 hearts ? For whether is easier ? to say ; Thy sins be forgiven ? or to say ;
5 Arise, and walk ? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins ; (then saith he to the sick of the palsy ;)
6 Arise, take up thy bed, and
7 go unto thine house. And he arose, and departed to
8 his house. But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

MARK II.

1 And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days ; and it was noised that
2 he was in the house. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door ; and he preached the word unto
3 them. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne
4 of four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof, where he was ; and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed, wherein the sick of
5 the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son,
6 thy sins be forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts ;
7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies ? who can forgive sins but God only ? And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them ; Why reason ye these things in your hearts ?

LUKE V.

- 17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee and Judea, and Jerusalem ; and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.
- 18 And behold, men brought in a bed, a man which was taken with a palsy ; and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before
- 19 him. And when they could not find *by* what *way* they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch, into the
- 20 midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith he said ; Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes
- 21 and the Pharisees began to reason, saying ; Who is this which speaketh blasphemies ? who can forgive sins but
- 22 God alone ? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he, answering, said unto them ; What reason ye in
- 23 your hearts ? Whether is easier ? to say ; Thy sins be forgiven thee ? or to say ;

MATTHEW IX.

MARK II.

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom ; and he saith unto him ; Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his
11 disciples. And when the Pharisees saw *it* they said unto his disciples ; Why eateth your Master with
12 publicans and sinners ? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them ; They that

9 Whether is it easier ? to say to the sick of the palsy ; Thy sins be forgiven ? or to say ; Arise, take up thy bed, and walk ? But that ye may
10 know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins ; (he saith to the sick of the palsy ;) I
11 say unto thee ; Arise, take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. And
12 immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all ; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying ; We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea-side ; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And
14 as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him ; Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples ; for there were many, and they
16 followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with the publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples ; How is it that he eateth and drink-

LUKE V.

24 Rise up and walk? But
that ye may know that the
Son of man hath power up-
on earth to forgive sins, (he
said unto the sick of the pal-
sy ;) I say unto thee ; Arise,
and take up thy couch, and
25 go into thine house. And
immediately he rose up be-
fore them, and took up that
whereon he lay, and depart-
ed to his own house, glorify-
26 ing God. And they were
all amazed, and they glorifi-
ed God ; and were filled
with fear, saying ; We have
seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he
went forth, and saw a publi-
can named Levi, sitting at
the receipt of custom ; and
he said unto him ; Follow
28 me. And he left all, rose up,
and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a
great feast in his own house ;
and there was a great com-
pany of publicans, and of
others, that sat down with
30 them. But their scribes
and Pharisees murmured
against his disciples, saying ;
Why do ye eat and drink
with the publicans and sin-
31 ners ? And Jesus, answering,
said unto them ; they that

MATTHEW IX.

be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth; "I will have mercy, and not sacrifice."

For I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying; Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disci-

15 ples fast not? And Jesus said unto them; Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them?

But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then

16 shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles; else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish; but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

MARK II.

17 eth with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them; They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 And the disciples of John and the Pharisees used to fast; and they come and say unto him; Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disci-

19 ples fast not? And Jesus said unto them; Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bride-

20 groom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast

21 in that day. No man seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the

22 rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred; but new wine must be put into new bottles.

V.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold,

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the syn-

LUKE V.

- are whole need not a physician ; but they that are sick ;
- 32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
- 33 And they said unto him ;
Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees ; but thine eat and drink ?
- 34 And he said unto them ;
Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them ? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they
- 35 fast in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them ; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old ; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not
- 37 with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall
- 38 perish ; but new wine must be put into new bottles ; and
- 39 both are preserved. No man also having drunk old *wine*, straightway desireth new ; for he saith ; The old is better.

VIII.

- 41 And, behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he

MATTHEW IX.

there came a certain ruler
and worshipped him, saying ;
My daughter is even now
dead ; but come and lay thy
hand upon her, and she
19 shall live. And Jesus arose
and followed him, and *so did*
20 his disciples. — And, be-
hold, a woman, which was
diseased with an issue of
blood twelve years, came
behind *him*, and touched the
21 hem of his garment. For
she said within herself ; If I
may but touch his garment,
22 I shall be whole. But Je-
sus turned him about, and
when he saw her, he said ;
Daughter, be of good com-
fort ; thy faith hath made
thee whole. And the wo-
man was made whole from
23 that hour. — And when
Jesus came into the ruler's
house, and saw the minstrels,
and the people making a
24 noise, he said unto them ;
Give place ; for the maid
is not dead, but sleepeth.
And they laughed him to
25 scorn. But when the peo-
ple were put forth, he went
in, and took her by the
hand ; and the maid arose.
26 And the fame hereof went
abroad into all that land.

MARK V.

agogue, Jairus by name ;
and when he saw him, he
23 fell at his feet, and besought
him greatly, saying ; My little
daughter lieth at the point of
death ; *I pray thee*, come
and lay thy hands on her,
that she may be healed ;
24 and she shall live. And Je-
sus went with him ; and much
people followed him, and
25 thronged him. — And a
certain woman, which had an
issue of blood twelve years,
26 and had suffered many things
of many physicians, and had
spent all that she had, and was
nothing bettered, but rather
27 grew worse, when she had
heard of Jesus, came in the
press behind, and touched
his garment. (For she said ;
28 If I may touch but his
clothes, I shall be whole.)
29 And straightway the foun-
tain of her blood was dried
up ; and she felt in *her* body
that she was healed of that
30 plague. And Jesus imme-
diately knowing in himself
that virtue had gone out of
him, turned him about in the
press, and said ; Who touch-
31 ed my clothes ? And his
disciples said unto him ;
Thou seest the multitude
thronging thee ; and sayest
thou ; Who touched me ?
32 And he looked round about
to see her that had done
33 this thing. But the woman
fearing and trembling, know-
ing what was done in her,

LUKE VIII.

was a ruler of the synagogue ;
and he fell down at Jesus'
feet, and besought him that
he would come into his
42 house ; for he had one only
daughter, about twelve years
of age, and she lay a dying.
—— But as he went, the
43 people thronged him. And
a woman having an issue of
blood twelve years, which
had spent all her living upon
physicians, neither could be
44 healed of any, came behind
him and touched the border
of his garment ; and imme-
diately her issue of blood
45 stanch'd. And Jesus said ;
Who touch'd me ? When
all denied, Peter, and
they that were with him,
said ; Master, the mul-
titude throng thee, and
press *thee* ; and sayest
thou ; Who touch'd me ?
46 And Jesus said ; Somebody
hath touch'd me ; for I per-
ceive that virtue is gone out
47 of me. And when the wo-
man saw that she was not
hid, she came trembling,
and, falling down before him,
she declared unto him be-
fore all the people for what
cause she had touch'd him,
and how she was healed im-
48 mediately. And he said un-
to her ; Daughter, be of
good comfort ; thy faith hath
made thee whole ; go in
49 peace. —— While he yet
spake, there cometh one from
the ruler of the synagogue's

MARK V.

came and fell down before him, and told him all the
34 truth. And he said unto her; Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of
35 thy plague. — While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said; Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master
36 any further? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue; Be not afraid, only believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother
38 of James. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept
39 and wailed greatly. And when he was come in, he saith unto them; Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in
41 where the damsel was. And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her; Talitha, cumi; which is, being interpreted; Damsel,
42 I say unto thee, arise. And straightway the damsel arose and walked; for she was of

LUKE VIII.

house, saying to him ; Thy daughter is dead ; trouble
50 not the master. But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying ; Fear not ; believe only, and she shall be
51 made whole. And when he came to the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother
52 of the maiden. And all wept and bewailed her. But he said ; Weep not ; she is not
53 dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.
54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying ; Maid,
55 arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway. And he commanded
56 to give her meat. And her parents were astonished. But he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

MARK V.

the age of twelve years.
And they were astonished
with great astonishment.

43 And he charged them strait-
ly that no man should know
it; and commanded that
something should be given
her to eat.

MATTHEW IX.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed
him, crying, and saying; *Thou* son of David, have mercy
28 on us. And when he was come into the house, the blind
men came to him, and Jesus saith unto them; Believe ye
that I am able to do this? They said unto him; Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying; According to your
30 faith be it unto you. And their eyes were opened. And
Jesus straitly charged them, saying; See *that* no man

MATTHEW IX.

35 And Jesus went about all
the cities and villages, teach-
ing in their synagogues, and
preaching the gospel of the
kingdom, and healing every
sickness and every disease.

MARK VI.

6 And he went around about
the villages, teaching.

X.

2 Now the names of the twelve
apostles are these; the first,
Simon, who is called Peter,
and Andrew his brother;

III.

13 And he goeth up into a
mountain, and calleth unto
him whom he would; and
14 they came unto him. And

MATTHEW IX.

- 31 know *it*. But they when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
- 32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb
- 33 man, possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake. And the multitudes marvelled, saying ; It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said ; He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.
-

LUKE VIII.

- 1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God ; and the
- 2 twelve *were* with him, and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities ; Mary called Magdalene, out of whom
- 3 went seven devils, and Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

VI.

- 12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray ; and continued all night in

MATTHEW X.

James *the son* of Zebedee,
and John his brother ;
3 Philip, and Bartholomew ;
Thomas, and Matthew the
publican ; James *the son* of
Alpheus, and Lebbeus,
whose surname was Thadde-
4 us ; Simon the zealot, and
Judas Iscariot, who also be-
trayed him.

MARK III.

he ordained twelve, that they
should be with him, and that
he might send them forth to
15 preach, and to have power to
heal sicknesses, and to cast
16 out devils. And Simon he
17 surnamed Peter ; and James
the *son* of Zebedee, and
John the brother of James ;
and he surnamed them
Boanerges, which is, the
18 sons of thunder ; and An-
drew, and Philip, and Bar-
tholomew, and Matthew, and
Thomas, and James the *son*
of Alpheus, and Thaddeus,
19 and Simon the zealot, and
Judas Iscariot, which also
betrayed him.

IX.

36 But when he saw the mul-
titudes, he was moved with
compassion on them, because
they were wearied and scat-
tered abroad, as sheep hav-
37 ing no shepherd. Then
saith he unto his disciples ;
The harvest truly *is* plente-
ous, but the labourers *are*
38 few. Pray ye therefore the
Lord of the harvest, that he
will send forth labourers into
his harvest.

VI.

7 And he calleth unto him
the twelve, and began to
send them forth by two and
two ; and gave them power
8 over unclean spirits, and
commanded them that they
should take nothing for *their*
journey, save a staff only ;
no scrip, no bread, no mon-
9 ey in *their* purse ; but be

LUKE VI.

13 prayer to God. And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples ; and of them he chose twelve, whom also
14 he named apostles ; (Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and
15 Bartholomew, Matthew, and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called
16 the zealot, and Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the
17 traitor ;) and he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed
18 of their diseases ; and they that were vexed with unclean spirits ; and they
19 were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch him ; for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

IX.

1 Then he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to
3 heal the sick. And he said unto them ; Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staff, nor scrip, neither bread

MATTHEW X.

1 And when he had called
 unto *him* his twelve disciples,
 he gave them power *against*
 unclean spirits, to cast them
 out, and to heal all manner
 of sickness and all manner
 of disease.
 5 These twelve Jesus sent
 forth, and commanded them,
 saying ; Go not into the way
 of the Gentiles, and into *any*
 city of the Samaritans enter
 6 ye not. But go rather to
 the lost sheep of the house
 7 of Israel. And, as ye go,
 preach, saying ; The king-
 dom of heaven is at hand.
 8 Heal the sick, raise the
 dead, cleanse the lepers,
 cast out devils ; freely ye
 have received, freely give.
 9 Provide neither gold, nor sil-
 ver, nor brass, in your purses ;
 10 nor scrip for *your* journey,
 neither two coats, neither
 shoes, nor yet a staff. For
 the workman is worthy of
 11 his meat. And into what-
 soever city or town ye shall
 enter, inquire who in it is
 worthy ; and there abide
 12 till ye go thence. And when
 ye come into a house, salute
 13 it. And if the house be
 worthy, let your peace come
 upon it ; but if it be not
 worthy, let your peace re-
 14 turn to you. And whoso-
 ever shall not receive you,
 nor hear your words, when
 ye depart out of that house
 or city, shake off the dust of
 your feet.

MARK VI.

shod with sandals ; and put
 10 not on two coats. And he
 said unto them ; in what
 place soever ye enter into a
 house, there abide till ye de-
 11 part from that place. And
 whosoever shall not receive
 you, nor hear you, when ye
 depart thence shake off the
 dust under your feet for a
 testimony against them.

LUKE IX.

neither money ; neither have
4 two coats a piece. And
whatsoever house ye enter
into, there abide, and thence
5 depart. And whosoever
will not receive you, when
ye go out of that city, shake
off the very dust from your
feet, for a testimony against
them.

MATTHEW X.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of
Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that
16 city. — Behold I send you forth as sheep in the midst of
wolves. Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as
17 doves. But beware of men. For they will deliver you up
to councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;
18 and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my
sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what
ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour
20 what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the
21 Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the
brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father
the child; and the children shall rise up against *their*
22 parents, and cause them to be put to death; and ye
shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But he that
23 endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they perse-
cute you in this city, flee ye into another; and if they perse-
cute you out of this, flee ye into another. For verily I
say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of
24 Israel till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not
25 above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. It is
enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the ser-
vant as his lord. If they have called the Master of the house
Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his
26 household? Fear them not therefore. For there is nothing
covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid that shall
27 not be known. What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak
ye in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach
28 ye upon the house-tops. And fear not them which kill
the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear
him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.
29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them
30 shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the
31 very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not
therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.
32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will
33 I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But
whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny
34 before my Father which is in heaven. Think not that I am
come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but
35 a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against
his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the

MATTHEW X.

36 daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law ; and a man's foes
 37 *shall be* they of his own household. He that loveth father
 or mother more than me, is not worthy of me ; and he
 that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of
 38 me ; and he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after
 39 me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life, shall lose
 it ; and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.
 40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me ; and he that receiveth
 41 me, receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a
 prophet, in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's
 reward ; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name
 of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.
 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little
 ones a cup of cold *water* only, in the name of a disciple,
 verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

MARK VI.

12 And they went out, and
 preached that men should
 13 repent ; and they cast out
 many devils, and anointed
 with oil many that were sick,
 and healed *them*.

LUKE IX.

6 And they departed, and
 went through the towns,
 preaching the gospel and
 healing every where.

PART V.

TO THE RETURN OF THE TWELVE.

MATTHEW XI.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of
3 his disciples, and said unto him; Art thou he that should come, or do we look
4 for another? Jesus answered and said unto them; Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and
5 see; the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the
6 deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them;
7 and blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in
8 me. — And, as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John; What went ye out into the wilderness to see? a reed shaken with the
9 wind? But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing*
10 are in king's houses. But what went ye out for to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto
11 you, and more than a proph-

LUKE VII.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these
19 things. And John, calling unto him two of his disciples, sent *them* unto Jesus, saying; Art thou he that should come, or look we for
20 another? — When the men were come unto him, they said; John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying; Art thou he that should come, or look we for another? And in that same hour
21 he cured many of *their* infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.
22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them; Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the
23 gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
24 — And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John; What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? a reed shaken with the
25 wind? But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed

MATTHEW XI.

10 et. For this is *he* of whom it is written ; “ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.”

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist ; notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent

13 take it by force. For all the prophets and the law

14 prophesied, until John. And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear,

16 let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken this generation ? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their

17 fellows, and saying ; We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced ; we have mourned unto you, and ye

18 have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking ; and they say ;

19 He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking ; and they say ; Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But Wisdom is justified of of her children.

LUKE VII.

in soft raiment ? Behold they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately,

26 are in kings’ courts. But what went ye out for to see ? a prophet ? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a

27 prophet. This is *he* of whom it is written ; “ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.”

28 For I say unto you, among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist ; but he that is least

29 in the kingdom of God, is greater than he. And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with

30 the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation ? and to what are they like ?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying ; We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced ; we have mourned to you, and ye have not

33 wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine ; and ye say ; He hath a

34 devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking ; and ye say ; Behold, a glut-

LUKE VII.

tonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans

LUKE X.

1 After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city
2 and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them ; The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few ; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he
3 would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways ;
4 behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes ; and salute no man by
5 the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say ;
6 Peace *be* to this house. And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it ; if not, it shall turn to you

MATTHEW XI.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not ;
21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth
22 and ashes. But I say unto you ; It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than
23 for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell ; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have
24 remained until this day. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day

LUKE X.

12 I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for
13 that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin ; woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and
14 ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than
15 for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down
16 to hell. He that heareth you, heareth me ; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me ; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

LUKE VII.

| 35 and sinners. But Wisdom
| is justified of all her children.

LUKE X.

7 again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking
such things as they give ; for the labourer is worthy of his
8 hire ; go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city
ye enter and they receive you, eat such things as are set be-
9 fore you, and heal the sick that are therein, and say
unto them ; The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not,
go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say ;
11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we
do wipe off against you ; notwithstanding, be ye sure of this,
that the kingdom of God is come nigh.

MATTHEW XI.

of judgment, than for thee.
25 — At that time Jesus
answered and said ; I thank
thee, O Father, Lord of
heaven and earth, because
thou hast hid these things
from the wise and prudent,
and hast revealed them unto
26 babes. Even so, Father,
for so it seemed good in thy
27 sight. All things are deliver-
ed unto me of my Father ;
and no man knoweth the Son
but the Father ; neither
knoweth any man the Father,
save the Son, and *he* to
whomsoever the Son will re-
28 veal *him*. Come unto me
all *ye* that labour and are
heavy laden, and I will give
29 you rest. Take my yoke
upon you, and learn of me ;
for I am meek and lowly in
heart ; and ye shall find
30 rest unto your souls. For
my yoke *is* easy, and my
burden is light.

LUKE XVII.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off. And they lifted up *their* voices, and said ; Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them ; Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God ; and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks ; and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering, said ; Were there not ten cleansed ? but where *are* the nine ? Are there not found that returned to give glory to God, save
19 this stranger ? And he said unto him ; Arise, go thy way ; thy faith hath made thee whole.

X.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying ; Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ?
26 He said unto him ; What is written in the law ? how readest thou ? And he answering said ; “ Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ; and thy neighbour as thyself.” And he said unto him ; Thou hast answered right ;
29 this do and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus ; And who is my neighbour ? And Jesus answering, said ; A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves ; which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him*
31 half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way ; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on *him*, and passed by on the other
33 side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was, and when he saw him, he had compassion on *him*.
34 And he went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine ; and set him on his own beast, and brought
35 him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him ; Take care of him ; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves ? And he said ;

LUKE X.

He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him ; Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village ; and a certain woman, named Martha, received
39 him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which
40 also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was
cumbered about much serving ; and came to him and said ;
Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve
41 alone ? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus
answered and said unto her ; Martha, Martha, thou art
42 careful and troubled about many things ; but one thing is
needful. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall
not be taken away from her.

JOHN X.

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and
23 it was winter ; and Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon's
24 porch. Then came the Jews round about him, and said
unto him ; How long dost thou make us to doubt ? If thou
25 be the Christ, tell us plainly. — Jesus answered them ;
I told you, and ye believed not. The works that I do in
26 my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye be-
lieve not ; because ye are not of my sheep. As I said unto
27 you, my sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they
28 follow me ; and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall
never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.
29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all ; and
30 none is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand ; I and
31 *my* Father are one. — Then the Jews took up stones
32 again to stone him. Jesus answered them ; Many good
works have I shewed you from my Father ; for which of
33 those works do ye stone me ? The Jews answered him,
saying ; For a good work we stone thee not ; but for blas-
phemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself
34 God. Jesus answered them ; Is it not written in your law ;
35 " I said, ye are gods ? " If he called them gods, unto whom
36 the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken ;
say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into
the world ; Thou blasphemest, because I said I am the Son of
37 God ? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works ;
that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and

JOHN X.

- 39 I in him. — Therefore they sought again to take him ;
but he escaped out of their hand.
- 40 And he went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where
41 John at first baptized ; and there he abode. And many resorted
unto him, and said ; John did no miracle ; but all things that
42 John spake of this man were true. And many believed on
him there.

LUKE X.

- 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying ; Lord,
even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
- 18 And he said unto them ; I beheld Satan as lightning fall
19 from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on
serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy ;
20 and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding,
in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you ; but
21 rejoice because your names are written in heaven. — In
that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said ; I thank thee, O
Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these
things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them
unto babes ; even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy
22 sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father ; and no
man knoweth who the Son is but the Father ; and who the
Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal
23 *him*. And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said pri-
vately ; Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye
24 see. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have de-
sired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen
them ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have
not heard *them*.

JOHN XI.

- 1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus of Bethany,
2 the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was *that* Mary
which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet
3 with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore
his sisters sent unto him, saying ; Lord, behold, he whom thou
4 lovest is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said ; This sickness
is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of
5 God might be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha,
6 and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard therefore
that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place
7 where he was. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples ;

JOHN XI.

8 Let us go into Judea again. *His* disciples say unto him ;
Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou
9 thither again ? Jesus answered ; Are there not twelve hours
in the day ? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not,
10 because he seeth the light of this world ; but if a man walk
in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he ; and after that he saith unto them ;
Our friend Lazarus sleepeth ; but I go that I may awake
12 him out of sleep. Then said his disciples ; Lord, if he
13 sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death ;
but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly ; Lazarus is dead ;
15 and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the in-
16 tent ye may believe ; nevertheless let us go unto him. Then
said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-dis-
ciples ; Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the
18 grave four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Je-
19 rusalem, about fifteen furlongs off ; and many of the Jews
came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their
20 brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was
coming, went and met him ; but Mary sat *still* in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus ; Lord, if thou hadst been here,
22 my brother had not died ; but I know that even now, what-
23 soever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. Jesus
24 saith unto her ; Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith
unto him ; I know that he shall rise again, in the resurrec-
25 tion at the last day. Jesus said unto her ; I am the resur-
rection and the life ; he that believeth in me, though he
26 were dead, yet shall he live ; and whosoever liveth and be-
lieveth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this ?
27 She saith unto him ; Yea, Lord ; I believe that thou
art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into
28 the world. And when she had so said, she went her way,
and called Mary her sister secretly, saying ; The Master
29 is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*,
30 she arose quickly, and came unto him. (Now Jesus was
not yet come into the town ; but was in that place where
31 Martha met him.) The Jews then which were with her in
the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she
rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying ; She
32 goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was
come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his

JOHN XI.

feet, saying unto him ; Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
 33 brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weep-
 ing, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he
 34 groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, and said ; Where
 have ye laid him ? They say unto him ; Lord, come and
 35.36 see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews ; Behold how he
 37 loved him ! And some of them said ; Could not this man,
 which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even
 38 this man should not have died ? Jesus therefore again groan-
 ing in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a
 39 stone lay upon it. Jesus said ; take ye away the stone.
 Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him ;
 Lord, by this time he stinketh ; for he hath been *dead* four
 40 days. Jesus saith unto her ; Said I not unto thee, that if
 thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God ?
 41 Then they took away the stone. And Jesus lift up *his*
 eyes, and said ; Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard
 42 me. And I knew that thou hearest me always ; but because
 of the people which stand by, I said *it*, that they may believe
 43 that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he
 44 cried with a loud voice ; Lazarus, come forth. He that
 was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-
 clothes ; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Je-

MATTHEW XII.

9 And when he was depart-
 ed thence, he went into their
 10 synagogues. And, behold,
 there was a man which had
his hand withered. And they
 asked him, saying ; Is it
 lawful to heal on the sabbath-
days ? that they might ac-
 11 cuse him. And he said unto
 them ; What man shall there
 be among you that shall have
 one sheep, and if it fall into a
 pit on the sabbath-day, will
 he not lay hold on it, and
 12 lift *it* out ? How much then
 is a man better than a sheep ?
 Wherefore it is lawful to do
 well on the sabbath-days.

MARK III.

1 And he entered again in-
 to the synagogue ; and there
 was a man there which had
 2 a withered hand ; and they
 watched him, whether he
 would heal him on the sab-
 bath-day, that they might ac-
 3 cuse him. And he saith unto
 the man which had the with-
 4 ered hand ; Stand forth. And
 he saith unto them ; Is it
 lawful to do good on the
 sabbath-days, or to do evil ?
 to save life, or to kill ? But
 5 they held their peace. And
 when he had looked round
 about on them with anger,
 being grieved for the hard-

JOHN XI.

45 sus saith unto them ; Loose him, and let him go. — Then
 many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the
 46 things which he did, believed on him. But some of them
 went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things
 Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a
 council, and said ; What do we ? for this man doeth many
 48 miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on
 him ; and the Romans shall come, and take away both our
 49 place and nation. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being
 the high priest that same year, said unto them ; Ye know
 50 nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us that
 one man should die for the people, and that the whole na-
 51 tion perish not. And this spake [he not of himself ; but
 being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should
 52 die for that nation ; and not for that nation only, but that also
 he should gather together in one the children of God that
 53 were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took
 54 counsel together for to put him to death. — Jesus there-
 fore walked no more openly among the Jews, but went thence
 unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called
 Ephraim ; and there continued with his disciples.

LUKE VI.

6 And it came to pass also
 on another sabbath, that he
 entered into the synagogue,
 and taught ; and there was
 a man whose right hand was
 7 withered. And the scribes
 and Pharisees watched him,
 whether he would heal on
 the sabbath-day, that they
 might find an accusation
 8 against him. But he knew
 their thoughts, and said
 to the man which had the
 withered hand ; Rise up,
 and stand forth in the midst.
 And he arose, and stood
 9 forth. Then said Jesus un-
 to them ; I will ask you ;

MATTHEW XII.

13 Then saith he to the man ;
Stretch forth thine hand.
And he stretched *it* forth ;
and it was restored whole
14 like as the other. Then
the Pharisees went out and
held a council against him,
how they might destroy him.

MARK III.

ness of their hearts, he saith
unto the man ; Stretch forth
thine hand. And he stretch-
ed *it* out ; and his hand was
6 restored. And the Phari-
sees went forth, and straight-
way took counsel with the
Herodians against him, how
they might destroy him.

MATTHEW XII.

15 But when Jesus knew
it, he withdrew himself from
thence ; and great multi-
tudes followed him ; and
16 he healed them all, and
charged them that they
should not make him known ;
17 that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by Esaias
18 the prophet, saying ; “ Be-
hold my servant, whom I
have chosen, my beloved,
in whom my soul is well
pleased ; I will put my spir-

MARK III.

7 But Jesus withdrew him-
self with his disciples to the
sea ; and a great multitude
from Galilee followed him ;
8 and from Judea, and from
Jerusalem, and from Idumea,
and *from* beyond Jordan,
and they about Tyre and
Sidon, a great multitude,
when they had heard what
great things he did, came
9 unto him. And he spake to
his disciples, that a small ship
should wait on him because

MATTHEW XII.

22 Then was brought unto
him one possessed with a
devil, blind and dumb ; and
he healed him, insomuch that
the blind and dumb both
23 spake and saw. And all the
people were amazed and
said ; Is not this the son of
24 David ? But when the Phar-
isees heard *it*, they said ;
This *fellow* doth not cast out
devils, but by Beelzebub,
the prince of the devils.

MARK III.

19 And they went into a
20 house. And the multitude
cometh together again, so
that they could not so much
21 as eat bread. And when
his friends heard *of it*, they
went out to lay hold on
him ; for they said ; He is
beside himself. And the
22 scribes, which came down
from Jerusalem, said ; He
hath Beelzebub ; and ; By
the prince of the devils cast-

LUKE VI.

What is lawful on the sabbath-days? to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? And looking round about upon them all, he said unto him; Stretch forth thy hand. And he did *so*; and his hand was restored as the other. And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

MATTHEW XII.

it upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets; a bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench; till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust."

MARK III.

of the multitude, lest they should throng him. For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying; Thou art the Son of God. And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

LUKE XI.

And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb; and it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of them said; He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils; and others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them; Every kingdom

MATTHEW XII.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them; Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? Therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you; All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the *Holy* Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

MARK III.

23 eth he out devils. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables; How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand; and if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand; and if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. Verily I say unto you, all sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and the blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme; but he that shall blaspheme against the *Holy* Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. Because they said; He hath an unclean spirit.

LUKE XI.

divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house *divided* against a
18 house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? Therefore shall they be your
20 judges. But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.
21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods
22 are in peace; but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

MATTHEW XII.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good ; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt ; for the tree
34 is known by *his* fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things ? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth
35 speaketh. A good man, out of the good treasure, bringeth forth good things ; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil
36 things. But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the
37 day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying ; Master, we would
39 see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them ; An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.
40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly ; so shall the Son of man be three days

LUKE XI.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest ; and finding none, he saith ; I will return unto my house whence
25 I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth
26 he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there ; and the last *state* of that man is worse
27 than the first. — And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him ; Blessed is the womb
28 that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said ; Yea, rather
29 blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep
30 it. — And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say ; This is an evil generation ; they seek a sign ; and there shall no sign be given it, but
31 the sign of Jonas. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the

MATTHEW XII.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with
47 him. Then one said unto

MARK III.

31 There came then his mother and his brethren ; and, standing without, sent
32 unto him, calling him. And the multitude sat about him ;

MATTHEW XII.

and three nights in the heart
 41 of the earth. The men of
 Nineveh shall rise up in the
 judgment with this genera-
 tion, and shall condemn it ;
 because they repented at
 the preaching of Jonas ; and
 behold, a greater than Jonas
 42 is here. The queen of the
 south shall rise up in the
 judgment with this genera-
 tion, and shall condemn it ;
 for she came from the ut-
 termost parts of the earth to
 hear the wisdom of Solo-
 mon ; and, behold, a great-
 er than Solomon is here.
 43 — When the unclean
 spirit is gone out of a man,
 he walketh through dry places,
 seeking rest, and find-
 44 eth none. Then he saith ;
 I will return into my house,
 from whence I came out.
 And when he is come, he
 findeth *it* empty, swept, and
 45 garnished. Then goeth he,
 and taketh with himself seven
 other spirits, more wicked
 than himself, and they enter
 in and dwell there ; and the
 last *state* of that man is
 worse than the first. Even
 so shall it be also unto this
 wicked generation.

LUKE XI.

south shall rise up in the
 judgment with the men of
 this generation, and condemn
 them ; for she came from
 the utmost parts of the earth,
 to hear the wisdom of Solo-
 mon ; and behold, a great-
 er than Solomon *is* here.
 32 The men of Nineveh shall
 rise up in the judgment
 with this generation, and
 shall condemn it ; for they
 repented at the preaching
 of Jonas ; and behold, a
 greater than Jonas *is* here.
 33 No man when he hath light-
 ed a candle, putteth *it* into a
 secret place, neither under
 a bushel, but on a candle-
 stick, that they which come
 34 in may see the light. The
 light of the body is the eye ;
 therefore when thine eye is
 single, thy whole body also
 is full of light ; but when
thine eye is evil, thy body
 also *is* full of darkness.
 35 Take heed therefore, that
 the light which is in thee
 36 be not darkness. If thy
 whole body therefore *be*
 full of light, having no part
 dark, the whole shall be full
 of light, as when the bright
 shining of a candle doth
 give thee light.

LUKE VIII.

19 Then came to him *his*
 mother and his brethren,
 and could not come at him
 20 for the press. And it was
 told him *by certain*, which

MATTHEW XII.

him ; Behold, thy mother
and thy brethren stand with-
out, desiring to speak with
48 thee. But he answered
and said unto him that told
him ; Who is my mother ? and
49 who are my brethren ? And
he stretched forth his hand
towards his disciples, and
said ; Behold, my mother,
50 and my brethren. For
whosoever shall do the will
of my Father, which is in
heaven, the same is my
brother, and sister, and moth-
er.

XIII.

1 The same day went Jesus
out of the house, and sat by
2 the sea-side ; and great mul-
titudes were gathered togeth-
er unto him, so that he went
into a ship, and sat ; and the
whole multitude stood on the
3 shore. And he spake many
things unto them in parables,
saying ; Behold, a sower went
4 forth to sow. And when he
sowed, some *seeds* fell by the
way *side* ; and the fowls
came and devoured them
5 up. Some fell upon stony
places, where they had not
much earth ; and forthwith
they sprung up, because
they had no deepness of
6 earth ; and when the sun
was up, they were scorched ;
and because they had
not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns ;
and the thorns sprung up,

MARK III.

and they said unto him ;
Behold, thy mother and thy
brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, say-
ing ; Who is my mother, or
34 my brethren ? And he look-
ed round about on them
which sat about him, and
said ; Behold my mother
35 and my brethren. For who-
soever shall do the will of
God, the same is my broth-
er, and my sister, and moth-
er.

IV.

1 And he began again to
teach by the sea-side ; and
there was gathered unto him
a great multitude, so that he
entered into a ship and sat
in the sea ; and the whole
multitude was by the sea on
2 the land. And he taught
them many things by para-
bles, and said unto them in
3 his doctrine ; Hearken ; Be-
hold, there went out a sow-
4 er to sow. And it came to
pass, as he sowed, some fell
by the way-side ; and the
fowls came and devoured it
5 up. And some fell on stony
ground, where it had not
much earth ; and immedi-
ately it sprang up, because
it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the sun was up,
it was scorched, and, be-
cause it had no root, it with-
7 ered away. And some fell

LUKE VIII.

said ; Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said unto them ; My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do *it*.

LUKE VIII.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city he spake by a
5 parable ; A sower went out to sow his seed ; and as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden, down, and the fowls of the
6 air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock ; and as
7 soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it
8 lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprang up with it, and
9 choked it. And other fell on good ground ; and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred fold. When he had said these things, he cried ; He that hath ears to hear let him hear.

MATTHEW XIII.

⁸ and choked them. But other fell into good ground ; and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, ⁹ some thirty-fold. Who hath ears to hear, let him ¹⁰ hear. — And the disciples came, and said unto him ; Why speakest thou ¹¹ unto them in parables ? He answered and said unto them ; Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven ; but to them it is not ¹² given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance ; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even ¹³ that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. ¹⁴ And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith ; “ By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand ; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive. ¹⁵ For this people’s heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.” ¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see ; and your ears,

MARK IV.

among thorns ; and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and ⁸ it yielded no fruit. And other fell on good ground ; and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased ; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a ⁹ hundred. And he said ; He that hath ears to hear, ¹⁰ let him hear. — And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable. ¹¹ And he said unto them ; Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God ; but unto them that are without all *these* things ¹² are done in parables ; that seeing they may see, and not perceive ; and hearing they may hear, and not understand ; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven ¹³ them. And he said unto them ; Know ye not this parable ? and how then will ¹⁴ ye know all parables ? The ¹⁵ sower soweth the word. And these are they by the wayside, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. ¹⁶ And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with ¹⁷ gladness ; and have no root

LUKE VIII.

9 And his disciples asked
him, saying ; What might
10 this parable be ? And he
said ; Unto you it is given
to know the mysteries of
the kingdom of God ; but
to others in parables ; that
seeing they might not see,
and hearing they might not
understand.

11 Now the parable is this ;
The seed is the word of
12 God. Those by the way-
side, are they that hear ;
then cometh the devil, and
taketh away the word out
their hearts, lest they should
13 believe and be saved. They
on the rock *are they*, which,
when they hear, receive
the word with joy ; and
these have no root, which
for a while believe, and
in time of temptation fall

MATTHEW XIII.

17 for they hear. For verily
 I say unto you, that many
 prophets and righteous *men*
 have desired to see *those*
things which ye see, and
 have not seen *them*; and to
 hear *those things* which ye
 hear, and have not heard
 18 *them*. — Hear ye there-
 fore the parable of the sow-
 19 er. When any one heareth
 the word of the kingdom,
 and understandeth *it* not,
 then cometh the wicked *one*,
 and catcheth away that which
 was sown in his heart; this
 is he which received seed by
 20 the way *side*. But he that
 received the seed into stony
 places, the same is he that
 heareth the word, and anon
 21 with joy receiveth it; yet
 hath he not root in himself,
 but dureth for a while; for
 when tribulation or persecu-
 tion ariseth because of the
 word, by and by he is offend-
 22 ed. He also that received
 seed among the thorns, is he
 that heareth the word, and
 the care of this world, and
 the deceitfulness of riches,
 choke the word; and he be-
 23 cometh unfruitful. But he
 that received seed into the
 good ground is he that hear-
 eth the word, and understand-
 eth *it*; which also beareth
 fruit, and bringeth forth,
 some a hundred-fold, some
 sixty, some thirty.

MARK IV

in themselves, and so endure
 but for a time; afterward,
 when affliction or persecution
 ariseth for the word's sake,
 immediately they are offend-
 18 ed. And others are they
 which are sown among
 thorns; these are they who
 19 hear the word, and the cares
 of the world, and the deceit-
 fulness of riches, and the
 lusts of other things entering
 in, choke the word; and it
 20 becometh unfruitful. And
 these are they which are
 sown on good ground, such
 as hear the word, and re-
 ceive *it*; and bring forth
 fruit, some thirty fold, some
 sixty, and some a hundred.

LUKE VIII.

- 14 away. And that which fell
among thorns, are they,
which, when they have heard,
go forth, and are choked
with cares and riches and
pleasures of *this* life, and
bring no fruit to perfection.
- 15 But that on the good ground
are they which in an honest
and good heart, having heard
the word keep *it*, and bring
forth fruit with patience.

MARK IV.

21 And he said unto them; Is a candle brought to put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a
 22 candlestick? For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
 23 If any man have ears to
 24 hear, let him hear. And he said unto them; Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you.
 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

LUKE VIII.

16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
 17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and
 18 come abroad. Take heed therefore how ye hear; for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

MATTHEW XIII.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying; The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed
 25 good seed in his field. But while men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares among the wheat; and went his way.
 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the
 27 householder came and said unto him; Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then
 28 hath it tares? He said unto them; An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him; Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

MARK IV.

26 And he said; So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the
 27 ground, and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow
 28 up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
 29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. —
 30 And he said; Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
 31 *It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown*

MATTHEW, XIII.

29 But he said ; Nay ; lest,
 while ye gather up the tares,
 ye root up also the wheat
 30 with them. Let both grow
 together until the harvest ;
 and in the time of harvest I
 will say to the reapers ;
 Gather ye together first the
 tares, and bind them in bun-
 dles, to burn them ; but gather
 the wheat into my barn.
 31 — Another parable put
 he forth unto them, saying ;
 The kingdom of heaven is
 like to a grain of mustard-
 seed, which a man took and
 32 sowed in his field. Which
 indeed is the least of all
 seeds ; but when it is grown,
 it is the greatest among
 herbs, and becometh a tree,
 so that the birds of the air
 come and lodge in the branch-
 33 es thereof. — Another
 parable spake he unto them ;
 The kingdom of heaven is like
 unto leaven, which a woman
 took, and hid in three meas-
 ures of meal, till the whole
 34 was leavened. — All these
 things spake Jesus unto the
 multitude in parables, and
 without a parable spake he
 35 not unto them ; that it might
 be fulfilled which was spok-
 en by the prophet, saying ;
 “ I will open my mouth in
 parables ; I will utter things
 which have been kept secret
 from the foundation of the
 world.”

MARK IV.

in the earth, is less than all
 the seeds that be in the earth ;
 32 but when it is sown, it grow-
 eth up, and becometh great-
 er than all herbs, and shoot-
 eth out great branches, so
 that the fowls of the air may
 lodge under the shadow of
 33 it. — And with many
 such parables spake he the
 word unto them, as they
 were able to hear it. But
 34 without a parable spake he
 not unto them ; and when
 they were alone, he ex-
 pounded all things to his dis-
 ciples.

MATTHEW XIII.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house. And his disciples came unto him, saying ; Declare
 37 unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them ; He that soweth the good seed is the
 38 Son of man ; the field is the world ; the good seed are the children of the kingdom ; but the tares are the children of
 39 the wicked *one* ; the enemy, that sowed them, is the devil ; the harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are the
 40 angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in
 41 the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them
 42 which do iniquity, and shall cast them into a furnace of
 43 fire ; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth, as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him
 44 hear. — Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and, for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he
 45 hath, and buyeth that field. — Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls. But, when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and
 46 sold all that he had, and bought it. — Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and
 47 gathered of every kind ; which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down and gathered the good into vessels,
 48 but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world. The angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from
 49 among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire ;
 50 there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. — Jesus saith unto them ; Have ye understood all these things ?
 51 They say unto him ; Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them ; Therefore every scribe, *which is* instructed in the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which
 52 bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

MATTHEW XIII.

MARK VI.

<p>53 And it came to pass, <i>that</i> when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.</p> <p>54 And when he was come into his own country, he</p>	<p>1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country ; and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in</p>
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

MATTHEW XIII.

taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said ; Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty
 55 works ? Is not this the carpenter's son ? is not his mother called Mary ? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas ?
 56 and his sisters, are they not all with us ? whence then hath this *man* all these
 57 things ? And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them ; A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his
 58 own house. And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

XIV.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them ; and pleased Herod ;
 7 whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said ; Give
 8 me here John Baptist's head
 9 in a charger. And the king was sorry ; nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given
 10 *her*. And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

MARK VI.

the synagogue. And many hearing *him* were astonished, saying ; From whence hath this man these things ? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him ? even such mighty works are
 3 wrought by his hands. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon ? and are not his sisters here with us ? And they were offended at
 4 him. But Jesus said unto them ; A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own
 5 house. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hand upon a few sick folk, and healed
 6 *them*. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee ;
 22 and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel ; Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give
 23 *it* thee. And he sware unto her ; Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my
 24 kingdom. And she went

MATTHEW XIV.

11 And his head was brought in
a charger, and given to the
damsel ; and she brought *it*
12 to her mother. And his
disciples came and took up
the body, and buried it ; and
went and told Jesus.

MARK VI.

forth, and said unto her
mother ; What shall I ask ?
And she said ; The head of
25 John the Baptist. And she
came in straightway, with
haste, unto the king, and
asked, saying ; I will that
thou give me by and by in a
charger the head of John the
26 Baptist. And the king was
exceeding sorry, *yet* for his
oath's sake, and for their
sakes which sat with him, he
27 would not reject her. And
immediately the king sent an
executioner, and commanded
his head to be brought. And
he went and beheaded him
28 in the prison ; and brought
his head in a charger and
gave it to the damsel ; and
the damsel gave it to her
29 mother. And when his dis-
ciples heard *of it*, they came
and took up his corpse, and
laid it in a tomb.
30 And the apostles gathered
themselves together unto Je-
sus, and told him all things,
both what they had done,
and what they had taught.
31 And he said unto them ;
Come ye yourselves apart
into a desert place, and rest
a while. For there were
many coming and going ; and
they had no leisure so much
as to eat.



PART VI.

TO THE DEPARTURE OF JESUS FROM GALILEE.

MATTHEW XIV.

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame
2 of Jesus, and said unto his servants ; This is John the Baptist ; he is risen from the dead ; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

MARK VI.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said ; That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in
15 him. Others said ; That it is Elias. And others said ; That it is a prophet, even as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said ; John, whom I beheaded, is risen from the dead.

MATTHEW XIV.

13 When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart ; and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude ; and was moved with compassion toward them, and he
15 healed their sick. — And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying ; This is a desert place,

MARK VI.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. — And the people saw them departing ; and many knew him ; and ran afoot thither out of all
34 cities. And when he came out, he saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them ; because they were as sheep not having a shepherd ; and he began to teach them many things.
35 — And when the day was now far spent, his disciples

PART VI.

TO THE DEPARTURE OF JESUS FROM GALILEE.

LUKE IX.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch
heard of all that was done
by him ; and he was per-
plexed, because that it was
said of some, that John was
8 risen from the dead ; and of
some, that Elias had ap-
peared ; and of others, that
one of the old prophets was
9 risen again. And Herod
said ; John have I behead-
ed ; but who is this of
whom I hear such things ?
And he desired to see him.

LUKE IX.

10 And the apostles, when
they were returned, told
him all that they had done ;
and he took them, and went
aside privately into a desert
place, belonging to the city
11 called Bethsaida. And the
people, when they knew *it*,
followed him. And he re-
ceived them, and spake un-
to them of the kingdom of
God, and healed them that
12 had need of healing. And
when the day began to wear
away, then came the twelve,
and said unto him ; Send

JOHN VI.

1 After these things, Jesus
went over the sea of Galilee,
which is *the sea* of Tiberias.
2 And a great multitude fol-
lowed him, because they
saw the miracles, which he
did on them that were dis-
3 eased. And Jesus went up
into a mountain, and there
he sat with his disciples.
4 And the passover, a feast of
5 the Jews, was nigh. When
Jesus then lift up his eyes,
and saw a great company
come unto him, he saith un-
to Philip ; Whence shall we

MATTHEW XIV.

and the time is now past ;
 send the multitude away,
 that they may go into the
 villages, and buy themselves
 16 victuals. But Jesus said
 unto them ; They need not
 depart ; give ye them to eat.
 17 And they say unto him ;
 We have here but five
 18 loaves, and two fishes. He
 said ; Bring them hither to
 19 me. And he commanded
 the multitude to sit down on
 the grass, *and* took the five
 loaves and the two fishes,
 and, looking up to heaven,
 he blessed ; and brake,
 and gave the loaves to *his*
 disciples, and the disciples
 20 to the multitude. And they
 did all eat, and were filled ;
 and they took up of the
 fragments that remained
 21 twelve baskets full. And
 they that had eaten were
 about five thousand men,
 beside women and children.
 22 And straightway he con-
 strained *his* disciples to get
 into a ship, and to go before
 him unto the other side,
 while he sent the multitudes
 23 away. And when he had
 sent the multitudes away, he
 went up into a mountain
 apart to pray. And when
 the evening was come, he
 24 was there alone. But the
 ship was now in the midst
 of the sea, tossed with
 waves ; for the wind was
 25 contrary. And in the fourth
 watch of the night, he went

MARK VI.

came unto him, and said ;
 This is a desert place, and
 now the time *is* far passed ;
 36 send them away, that they
 may go into the country
 round about, and into the
 villages, and buy themselves
 bread ; for they have noth-
 37 ing to eat. He answered
 and said unto them ; Give
 ye them to eat. And they
 say unto him ; Shall we go
 and buy two hundred pen-
 nyworth of bread, and give
 38 them to eat ? He saith unto
 them ; How many loaves
 have ye ? go and see. And
 when they knew, they say ;
 39 Five, and two fishes. And
 he commanded them to
 make all sit down by com-
 panies upon the green grass.
 40 And they sat down in ranks,
 by hundreds, and by fifties.
 41 And when he had taken the
 five loaves and the two fish-
 es, he looked up to heaven,
 and blessed, and brake the
 loaves, and gave *them* to his
 disciples to set before them ;
 and the two fishes divided
 42 he among them all. And
 they did all eat, and were
 43 filled. And they took up
 twelve baskets full of the frag-
 ments, and of the fishes.
 44 And they that did eat of the
 loaves were five thousand
 men.
 45 And straightway he con-
 strained his disciples to get
 into the ship, and to go to the
 other side before unto Beth-

LUKE IX.

the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals; for we are here in a desert
 13 place. But he said unto them; Give ye them to eat. And they said; We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this
 14 people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples; Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
 15 And they did so, and made
 16 them all sit down. Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them; and brake, and gave to the
 17 multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled; and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

JOHN VI.

buy bread, that these may
 6 eat? (And this he said to prove him; for he himself knew, what he would do.)
 7 Philip answered him; Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them
 8 may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith
 9 unto him; There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes; but what are they among so
 10 many? And Jesus said; Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men
 11 sat down in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them
 12 that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much
 13 as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples; Gather up the fragments that remain, that
 14 nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.
 14 — Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said; This is of a truth that prophet that should come into

MATTHEW XIV.

unto them walking on the
 26 sea. And when the disci-
 ples saw him walking on
 the sea, they were troubled,
 saying ; It is a spirit ; and
 they cried out for fear.
 27 But straightway Jesus spake
 unto them, saying ; Be of
 good cheer, it is I ; be not
 28 afraid. And Peter answered
 him and said ; Lord, if
 it be thou, bid me come un-
 to thee on the water.
 29 And he said ; Come. And
 when Peter was come down
 out of the ship, he walked
 on the water to go to Jesus.
 30 But when he saw the wind
 boisterous, he was afraid ;
 and beginning to sink, he
 cried, saying ; Lord, save
 31 me ! And immediately Jesus
 stretched forth *his* hand,
 and caught him, and said
 unto him ; O thou of little
 faith, wherefore didst thou
 32 doubt ? And when they
 were come into the ship, the
 33 wind ceased. Then they
 that were in the ship came
 and worshipped him, say-
 ing ; Of a truth thou art
 the Son of God.
 34 And when they were gone
 over, they came into the
 35 land of Gennesaret. And
 when the men of that place
 had knowledge of him, they
 sent out into all that country
 round about ; and brought
 unto him all that were dis-
 36 eased, and besought him
 that they might only touch

MARK VI.

saida, while he sent away
 46 the people. And when he
 had sent them away, he de-
 parted into a mountain to
 47 pray. — And when even
 was come, the ship was in
 the midst of the sea ; and
 48 he alone on the land. And
 he saw them toiling in row-
 ing ; for the wind was con-
 trary unto them. And about
 the fourth watch of the night
 he cometh unto them, walk-
 ing upon the sea ; and
 would have passed by them.
 49 But when they saw him
 walking upon the sea, they
 supposed it had been a
 50 spirit, and cried out. For
 they all saw him, and were
 troubled. And immediat-
 ly he talked with them, and
 saith unto them ; Be of good
 cheer ; it is I, be not afraid.
 51 And he went up unto them in-
 to the ship ; and the wind
 ceased. And they were sore
 amazed in themselves beyond
 52 measure, and wondered. For
 they considered not *the mir-*
acle of the loaves ; for their
 53 heart was hardened. And
 when they had passed over,
 they came into the land of
 Gennesaret ; and drew to
 the shore.
 54 And when they were come
 out of the ship, straightway
 55 they knew him, and ran
 through that whole region
 round about, and began to
 carry about in beds those
 that were sick, where they

JOHN VI.

15 the world. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come, and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went
17 down unto the sea. And they entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus
18 was not come to them. And the sea arose by reason of
19 a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship ;
20 and they were afraid. But he saith unto them ; It is I ;
21 be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship ; and immediately the ship was at the land, whither they went.

MATTHEW XIV.

the hem of his garment ;
and as many as touched
were made perfectly whole.

MARK VI.

⁵⁶ heard he was. And whith-
ersoever he entered, into
villages, or cities, or coun-
try, they laid the sick in the
streets, and besought him
that they might touch if it
were but the border of his gar-
ment ; and as many as touch-
ed him were made whole.

JOHN VI.

²² The day following, when the people which stood on the
other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat
there, save one, and that Jesus went not with his disciples
into the ship, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone ;
²³ (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto
the place, where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had
²⁴ given thanks ;) when the people therefore saw that Jesus
was not there, neither his disciples, they took shipping, and
²⁵ came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. — And when
they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said
²⁶ unto him ; Rabbi, when camest thou hither ? Jesus answer-
ed them and said ; Verily, verily, I say unto you ; Ye seek
me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat
²⁷ of the loaves, and were filled. Labour not for the meat
which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto
everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you ;
²⁸ for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto
him ; What shall we do, that we might work the works of
²⁹ God ? Jesus answered and said unto them ; This is the
work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
³⁰ They said therefore unto him ; What sign shewest thou
then, that we may see, and believe thee ? what dost thou
³¹ work ? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is writ-
³² ten ; “ He gave them bread from heaven to eat.” — Then
Jesus said unto them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses
gave you not that bread from heaven ; but my Father giveth
³³ you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is
he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the
³⁴ world. Then said they unto him ; Lord, evermore give us
³⁵ this bread. And Jesus said unto them ; I am the bread of
life ; he that cometh to me, shall never hunger ; and he that
³⁶ believeth on me, shall never thirst. But I said unto you,

JOHN VI.

37 that ye also have seen me, and believe not. All that the Father
giveth me shall come to me ; and him that cometh to me, I
38 will in no wise cast out ; for I came down from heaven, not
39 to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And
this is the will of him which hath sent me, that of all which
he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it
40 up again at the last day. For this is the will of him that sent
me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on
him, may have everlasting life ; and I will raise him up at
41 the last day. — The Jews then murmured at him, be-
cause he said ; I am the bread which came down from
42 heaven ; and they said ; Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph,
whose father and mother we know ? How is it then that he
43 saith ; I came down from heaven ? Jesus answered and
44 said unto them ; Murmur not among yourselves. No man
can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me,
45 draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day. It is writ-
ten in the prophets ; “ And they shall be all taught of God.”
Every man that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father,
46 cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father,
47 save he which is of God ; he hath seen the Father. Verily,
verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me hath ever-
48.49 lasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did
50 eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead ; this is the
bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat
51 thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came
down from heaven ; if any man eat of this bread, he shall
live for ever. And the bread that I will give is my flesh,
52 which I will give for the life of the world. — The Jews
therefore strove among themselves, saying ; How can
53 this man give us *his* flesh to eat ? Then Jesus said unto
them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye eat the flesh

JOHN VI.

of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in
 54 you. Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath
 55 eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For
 56 my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He
 that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me,
 57 and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live
 by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven; not as
 your fathers did eat, and are dead; he that eateth of this
 59 bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the syna-
 gogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*,
 61 said; This is a hard saying; who can hear it? When Je-
 sus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he
 62 said unto them; Doth this offend you? *What* and if ye shall
 63 see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is
 the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing. The
 words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.
 64 But there are some of you that believe not; for Jesus knew
 from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who
 65 should betray him. And he said; Therefore said I unto
 you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given
 66 unto him of my Father. — From that *time* many of
 his disciples went back; and walked no more with him.
 67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve; Will ye also go away?
 68 Simon Peter answered him; Lord, to whom shall we
 69 go? thou hast the words of eternal life; and we believe,
 70 and are sure, that thou art the Holy One of God. Jesus
 answered them; Have not I chosen you twelve? and one of
 you is a devil. He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son of* Simon;
 71 for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

MATTHEW XV.

1 Then came to Jesus scribes
 and Pharisees, which were of
 2 Jerusalem, saying; Why do
 thy disciples transgress the
 tradition of the elders? for
 they wash not their hands,
 3 when they eat bread. But
 he answered and said unto
 them; Why do ye also trans-
 gress the commandment of

MARK VII.

1 Then came together unto
 him the Pharisees and cer-
 tain of the scribes, which
 2 came from Jerusalem; and
 when they saw some of his
 disciples eat bread with de-
 filed, that is to say, with un-
 3 washen hands; (for the
 Pharisees, and all the Jews,
 except they wash *their* hands

MATTHEW XV.

4 God, by your tradition? For
 God commanded, saying;
 "Honour *thy* father and
 mother;" and; "He that
 curseth father or mother, let
 5 him die the death." But
 ye say; Whosoever shall
 say to *his* father or *his* moth-
 er; *It is* a gift, by whatso-
 ever thou mightest be profit-
 6 ed by me; and honour not
 his father or his mother,
he shall be free. Thus have
 ye made the commandment
 of God of none effect by
 7 your tradition. Ye hypo-
 crites! well did Esaias
 prophesy of you, saying;
 8 "This people honoureth me
 with *their* lips; but their
 9 heart is far from me. But
 in vain they do worship me,
 teaching *for* doctrines the
 commandments of men."
 10 — And he called the
 multitude, and said unto
 them; Hear, and under-
 11 stand. Not that which go-
 eth into the mouth defileth a
 man; but that which cometh
 out of the mouth, this defil-
 12 eth a man. — Then came
 his disciples, and said unto
 them; Knowest thou that
 the Pharisees were offended,
 after they heard this saying?
 13 But he answered and said;
 Every plant, which my heav-
 enly Father hath not planted,
 14 shall be rooted up. Let
 them alone; they be blind
 leaders of the blind. And
 if the blind lead the blind,

MARK VII.

oft, eat not, holding the tra-
 4 dition of the elders; and
when they come from the
 market, except they wash,
 they eat not; and many
 other things there be which
 they have received to hold,
as the washing of cups, and
 pots, and of brazen vessels,
 5 and tables;) then the Phar-
 isees and scribes asked him;
 Why walk not thy disciples
 according to the tradition of
 the elders, but eat bread
 6 with defiled hands? He
 answered and said unto
 them; Well hath Esaias
 prophesied of you hypocrites,
 as it is written; "This peo-
 ple honoureth me with *their*
 lips, but their heart is far
 7 from me. Howbeit, in vain
 do they worship me, teach-
 ing *for* doctrines the com-
 8 mandments of men." For
 laying aside the command-
 ment of God, ye hold the
 tradition of men, *as* the
 washing of pots and cups;
 and many other such like
 9 things ye do. And he said
 unto them; Full well ye re-
 ject the commandment of
 God, that ye may keep your
 10 own tradition. For Moses
 said; "Honour thy father and
 thy mother;" and; "Who-
 so curseth father or moth-
 er, let him die the death."
 11 But ye say; If a man shall
 say to his father or mother;
It is Corban, (that is to say,
 a gift,) by whatsoever thou

MATTHEW XV.

both shall fall into the ditch.
 15 Then answered Peter and
 said unto him ; Declare un-
 16 to us this parable. And Je-
 su said ; Are ye also yet
 17 without understanding ? Do
 not ye yet understand, that
 whatsoever entereth in at the
 mouth goeth into the belly,
 and is cast out into the
 18 draught ? But those things
 which proceed out of the
 mouth come forth from the
 heart, and they defile the
 19 man. For out of the heart
 proceed evil thoughts ; mur-
 ders, adulteries, fornications,
 thefts, false witness,
 20 blasphemies. These are *the*
things which defile a man ;
 but to eat with unwashen
 hands defileth not a man.

MARK VII.

mightest be profited by me,
 12 *he shall be free* ; and ye suf-
 fer him no more to do aught
 for his father or his mother,
 13 making the word of God of
 none effect through your
 tradition, which ye have de-
 livered ; and many such
 like things do ye. —
 14 And when he had called all
 the people unto him, he said
 unto them ; Hearken unto
 me every one *of you*, and
 15 understand. There is noth-
 ing from without a man,
 that entering into him, can
 defile him ; but the things
 which come out of him,
 those are they that defile the
 16 man. If any man have
 ears to hear, let him hear.
 17 — And when he was en-
 tered into the house from
 the people, his disciples
 asked him concerning the
 18 parable. And he saith un-
 to them ; Are ye so without
 understanding also ? Do ye
 not perceive, that whatsoev-
 er thing from without enter-
 eth into the man, *it* cannot
 19 defile him ? because it en-
 tereth not into his heart,
 but into the belly ; and go-
 eth out into the draught,
 20 purging all meats. And he
 said ; That which cometh
 out of the man, that defil-
 21 eth the man. For from
 within, out of the heart of
 men, proceed evil thoughts ;
 adulteries, fornications, mur-
 22 ders, thefts, covetousness,

MATTHEW XV.

MARK VII.

21 Then Jesus went thence,
and departed into the coasts
22 of Tyre and Sidon. And,
behold, a woman of Canaan
came out of the same coast,
and cried unto him, saying ;
Have mercy on me, O Lord,
thou son of David ; my
daughter is grievously vexed
23 with a devil. But he answered
her not a word. And his
disciples came and besought
him, saying ; Send her away,
for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said ;
I am not sent but
25 unto the lost sheep of the
house of Israel. Then came
she and worshipped him, say-
ing ; Lord, help me ! But he
26 answered and said ; It is not
meet to take the children's
bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.
27 And she said ; Truth, Lord ;
yet the dogs eat of the
crumbs which fall from their
28 master's table. Then Jesus
answered and said unto her ;
O woman, great is thy faith ;
be it unto thee, even as thou
wilt. And her daughter
was made whole from that
very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from
thence, and came nigh unto
the sea of Galilee ; and went
up into a mountain, and sat

wickedness, deceit, lasciv-
ousness, an evil eye, blas-
phemy, pride, foolishness ;
23 all these evil things come
from within, and defile the
man.

24 And from thence he arose,
and went into the borders
of Tyre and Sidon ; and
entered into a house, and
would have no man know
it ; but he could not be hid.
25 For a *certain* woman, whose
young daughter had an un-
clean spirit, heard of him,
and came and fell at his
26 feet ; (the woman was a
Greek, a Syrophenician by
nation ;) and she besought
him that he would cast forth
the devil out of her daugh-
27 ter. But Jesus said unto
her ; Let the children first
be filled ; for it is not meet
to take the children's bread,
and to cast *it* unto the dogs.
28 And she answered and said
unto him ; Yes, Lord ; yet
the dogs under the table eat
of the children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her ; For
this saying go thy way ;
the devil is gone out of thy
30 daughter. And when she
was come to her house, she
found the devil gone out,
and her daughter laid upon
the bed.

31 And again departing from
the coasts of Tyre and Si-
don, he came unto the sea
of Galilee, through the
midst of the coasts of De-

MATTHEW XV.

30 down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others; and cast them down at Jesus' feet, and
31 he healed them; insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see; and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said; I have compassion on the multitude, because *it is* now three days *that* they continue with me, and they have nothing to eat; and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint
33 in the way. And his disciples say unto him; Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them; How many loaves have ye? And they said; Seven, and

MARK VII.

32 capolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand upon
33 him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; and looking
34 up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him; Ephphatha, that is, be opened.
35 And straightway his ears were opened; and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
36 And he charged them that they should tell no man; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.
37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying; He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.
8 In those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, he called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them;
2 I have compassion on the multitude; because *it is* now three days *that* they have been with me, and they have
3 nothing to eat. And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way; for divers
4 of them came from far. And his disciples answered him; From whence can a man

MATTHEW XV.

35 a few little fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
 37 And they did all eat, and were filled; and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left
 38 seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and
 39 children. And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

16 The Pharisees also and the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
 2 He answered and said unto them; When it is evening, ye say; *It will be* fair weather; for the sky is
 3 red. And in the morning; *It will be* foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?
 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a

MARK VIII.

satisfy these *men* with bread
 5 here in the wilderness? And he asked them; How many loaves have ye? And they
 6 said; Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people. And they had a few small fishes; and he blessed, and commanded to set them
 8 also before *them*. So they did eat, and were filled; and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left, seven
 9 baskets. And they that had eaten were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from
 12 heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith; Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, there shall no sign be given
 13 to this generation. And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

MATTHEW XVI.

sign ; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them ; take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees

7 and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying ; *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said ; O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have

9 brought no bread ? Do ye

MARK VIII.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them saying ; Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying ; *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them ; Why reason ye, because ye have no bread ? Perceive ye not

MARK VIII.

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida. And they bring a blind

23 man unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town ; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him,

24 he asked him if he saw aught. And he looked up, and said ;

MATTHEW XVI.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying ; Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am ?

14 And they said ; Some *say* that thou art John the Baptist ; some, Elias ; and others, Jeremias, or one of the

15 prophets. He saith unto them ; But whom say ye

16 that I am ? And Simon Peter answered and said ; Thou art the Christ, the Son of the

MARK VIII.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi. And by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them ; Whom do men say that I am ? And they answered ; John the Baptist ; but some *say* Elias ; and others, one

28 of the prophets. And he saith unto them ; But whom say ye that I am ? And Peter answereth and saith unto him ; Thou art the Christ.

MATTHEW XVI.

not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
 11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of
 12 the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

MARK VIII.

yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him; Twelve.
 20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said;
 21 Seven. And he said unto them; How is it that ye do not understand?

MARK VIII.

25 I see men, as trees, walking. After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was re-
 26 stored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying; Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

LUKE IX.

18 And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying; Whom say the people that I am?
 19 They answering, said; John the Baptist; but some *say* Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is
 20 risen again. He said unto them; but whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said; The Christ of God.
 21 And he straitly charged

MATTHEW XVI.

17 living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him ;
 Blessed art thou Simon Bar-
 jona ; for flesh and blood
 hath not revealed *it* unto thee,
 but my Father which is in
 18 heaven. And I say also unto
 thee, that thou art Peter, and
 upon this rock will I build
 my church, and the gates of
 hell shall not prevail against
 19 it. And I will give unto thee
 the keys of the kingdom of
 heaven ; and whatsoever thou
 shalt bind on earth shall be
 bound in heaven, and what-
 soever thou shalt loose on
 earth, shall be loosed in heav-
 20 en. Then charged he his
 disciples, that they should
 tell no man, that he was
 21 the Christ. — From that
 time forth began Jesus to
 shew unto his disciples,
 how that he must go unto
 Jerusalem, and suffer many
 things of the elders and
 chief priests and scribes, and
 be killed, and be raised again
 22 the third day. Then Peter
 took him, and began to re-
 buke him, saying ; Be it far
 from thee, Lord ; this shall
 23 not be unto thee. But he
 turned, and said unto Peter ;
 Get thee behind me, Satan ;
 thou art an offence unto me ;
 for thou savourest not the
 things that be of God, but
 those that be of men. —
 24 Then said Jesus unto his
 disciples ; If any *man* will come
 after me, let him deny him-

MARK VIII.

30 And he charged them that
 they should tell no man of
 31 him. — And he began to
 teach them, that the Son of
 man must suffer many things,
 and be rejected of the eld-
 ers, and of the chief priests,
 and the scribes, and be kill-
 ed, and after three days rise
 again ; and he spake that
 32 saying openly. And Peter
 took him, and began to re-
 33 buke him. But when he
 had turned about, and look-
 ed on his disciples, he re-
 buked Peter, saying ; Get
 thee behind me Satan ; for
 thou savourest not the things
 that be of God, but the
 things that be of men. —
 34 And when he had called the
 people unto him with his
 disciples also, he said unto
 them ; Whosoever will fol-
 low after me, let him deny
 himself, and take up his
 35 cross and follow me. For
 whosoever will save his life,
 shall lose it ; but whosoever
 shall lose his life for my sake
 and the gospel's, shall save
 36 it. (For what shall it prof-
 it a man, if he shall gain the
 whole world, and lose his
 37 own soul ? or what shall a
 man give in exchange for
 38 his soul ?) Whosoever there-
 fore shall be ashamed of
 me and of my words in this
 adulterous and sinful gener-
 ation, of him also shall the
 Son of man be ashamed,
 when he cometh in the glo-

LUKE IX.

them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing ;
22 saying ; The son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised
23 the third day. — And he said to *them* all ; If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it ; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save
25 it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose him-
26 self, or be cast away ? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's and of the holy
27 angels. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

MATTHEW XVI.

self, and take up his cross,
 25 and follow me. For whoso-
 ever will save his life, shall
 lose it ; and whosoever will
 lose his life for my sake, shall
 26 find it. For what is a man
 profited, if he shall gain the
 whole world, and lose his own
 soul ? or what shall a man give
 in exchange for his soul ?
 27 For the Son of man shall
 come in the glory of his Fa-
 ther, with his angels ; and
 then he shall reward every
 man according to his works.
 28 Verily I say unto you, there
 be some standing here which
 shall not taste of death, till
 they see the Son of man
 coming in his kingdom.

17 And after six days Jesus
 taketh Peter, James, and
 John his brother ; and bring-
 eth them up into a high moun-
 2 tain apart. And he was trans-
 figured before them, and his
 face did shine as the sun ;
 and his raiment was white as
 3 the light. And, behold, there
 appeared unto them Moses
 and Elias talking with him.
 4 Then answered Peter, and
 said unto Jesus ; Lord, it is
 good for us to be here ; if
 thou wilt, let us make here
 three tabernacles ; one for
 thee, and one for Moses, and
 5 one for Elias. While he
 yet spake, behold, a bright
 cloud overshadowed them ;
 and, behold, a voice out of
 the cloud, which said ; " This
 is my beloved Son, in whom

MARK IX.

9 ry of his Father with the
 holy angels. And he said
 unto them ; Verily I say
 unto you, that there be some
 of them that stand here,
 which shall not taste of death
 till they have seen the king-
 dom of God come with pow-
 er.

2 And after six days Jesus
 taketh with him Peter, and
 James, and John, and lead-
 eth them up into a high
 mountain apart by them-
 selves ; and he was trans-
 3 figured before them. And
 his raiment became shining,
 exceeding white as snow
 so as no fuller on earth can
 4 white them. And there
 appeared unto them Elias,
 with Moses ; and they were
 5 talking with Jesus. And
 Peter answered and said to
 Jesus ; Master, it is good
 for us to be here ; and let
 us make three tabernacles,
 one for thee, and one for
 Moses, and one for Elias.
 6 For he wist not what to say ;
 for they were sore afraid.
 7 And there was a cloud that

LUKE IX.

28 And it came to pass, about
an eight days after these say-
ings, he took Peter, and John,
and James, and went up into
29 a mountain to pray. And as
he prayed, the fashion of his
countenance was altered, and
his raiment *was* white *and*
30 glistening. And, behold, there
talked with him two men,
which were Moses and Eli-
31 as ; who appeared in glory,
and spake of his decease,
which he should accomplish
32 at Jerusalem. But Peter
and they that were with him
were heavy with sleep. And
when they were awake, they
saw his glory, and the two
men that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass as they
departed from him, Peter
said unto Jesus ; Master,

MATTHEW XVII.

I am well pleased ; hear ye
 6 him." And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore
 7 afraid. And Jesus came and touched them, and said ; Arise, and be not afraid.
 8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no
 9 man, save Jesus only. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying ; Tell the vision to no man, until the Son
 10 of man be risen again from the dead. — And his disciples asked him, saying ; Why then say the scribes
 11 that Elias must first come ? And Jesus answered and said unto them ; Elias truly
 12 shall first come, and restore all things ; but I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son
 13 of man suffer of them. Then the disciples understood, that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man kneeling down to him, and saying ;
 15 Lord have mercy on my son ; for he is lunatic and sore vexed ; for oft-times he falleth into the fire,
 16 and oft into the water. And I brought him to thy disci-

MARK IX.

overshadowed them ; and a voice came out of the cloud ; This is my beloved Son ;
 8 hear him. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with
 9 themselves. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them, that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the
 10 Son of man were risen from the dead. — And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from
 11 the dead should mean. And they asked him, saying ; Why say the scribes that
 12 Elias must first come ? And he answered and told them ; Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things ; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be
 13 set at nought. But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with
 15 them. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him*, saluted him. And he asked
 16 them ; What question ye

LUKE IX.

it is good for us to be here ;
and let us make three taber-
nacles, one for thee, and one
for Moses, and one for Elias ;
not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there
came a cloud, and over-
shadowed them ; and they
feared as they entered into
35 the cloud. And there came
a voice out of the cloud,
saying ; “ This is my belov-
36 ed Son ; hear him.” And
when the voice was past,
Jesus was found alone. And
they kept *it* close, and told
no man in those days any of
those things which they had
seen.

37 And it came to pass, that
on the next day, when they
were come down from
the hill, much people met
38 him. And behold, a man of
the company cried out, say-
ing ; Master, I beseech thee
look upon my son, for he is
39 mine only child ; and lo, a
spirit taketh him, and he sud-

MATTHEW XVII.

ples, and they could not
 17 cure him. Then Jesus answered and said ; O faithless and perverse generation ! how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him ; and the child was cured from that
 18 very hour. — Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said ; Why could
 20 not we cast him out ? And Jesus said unto them ; Because of your unbelief. For verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain ; Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

MARK IX.

17 among yourselves ? And one of the multitude answered and said ; Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit.
 18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him ; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away. And I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could
 19 not. He answereth, and saith unto them ; O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ?
 20 bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him. And when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him ; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.
 21 And he asked his father ; How long is it ago, since this came unto him ? and he
 22 said ; Of a child ; and ofttime it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him ; but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help
 23 us. Jesus said unto him ; If thou canst believe ; all things *are* possible to him
 24 that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears ; I believe ; help thou
 25 mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him ;

LUKE IX.

denly crieth out, and it tear-
eth him that he foameth
again, and bruising him, hard-
40 ly departeth from him. And
I besought thy disciples to
cast him out ; and they could
41 not. And Jesus answering,
said ; O faithless and per-
verse generation ; how long
shall I be with you, and suffer
you ? Bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming,
the devil threw him down,
and tare *him*. And Jesus
rebuked the unclean spirit,
and healed the child, and
delivered him again to his
43 father. And they were all
amazed at the mighty power
of God.

MATTHEW XVII.

MARK IX.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them ; The son of man shall be betrayed into the hands
23 of men, and they shall kill him ; and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee ; Come out of him, and enter no more
26 into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent *him* sore, and came out of him. And he was as one dead, inso-
much that many said, he is
27 dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up ; and he arose. —

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately ; Why could not we cast him out ?

29 And he said unto them ; This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee ; and he would not that any
31 man should know *it*. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them ; The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him ; and after that he is killed, he shall
32 rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And he came to Capernaum.

MATTHEW XVII.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said ; Doth not
25 your master pay tribute ? He saith ; Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying ; What thinkest thou, Simon ? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute ? of their own children, or of

LUKE IX.

43 But while they wondered
every one at all things which
Jesus did, he said unto his
44 disciples ; Let these sayings
sink down into your ears ;
for the Son of man shall be
delivered into the hands of
45 men. But they understood
not this saying, and it was hid
from them, and they perceiv-
ed it not ; and they feared to
ask him of that saying.

MATTHEW XVII.

26 strangers ? Peter saith unto him ; Of strangers. Jesus saith
27 unto him ; Then are the children free. Notwithstanding,
lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast
a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up ; and
when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece
of money ; that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

MATTHEW XVIII.

1 At the same time came the
disciples unto Jesus, say-
ing ; Who is the greatest in
2 the kingdom of heaven ? And
Jesus called a little child un-
to him, and set him in the
3 midst of them, and said ; Ver-
ily I say unto you, except ye
be converted, and become as
little children, ye shall not
enter into the kingdom of
4 heaven. Whosoever there-
fore shall humble himself as
this little child, the same is
greatest in the kingdom of
5 heaven. And whoso shall
receive one such little child
in my name, receiveth me.

MARK IX.

33 And being in the house,
he asked them ; What
was it that ye disputed
among yourselves by the
34 way ? But they held their
peace ; for by the way
they had disputed among
themselves, who *should be*
35 the greatest. And he sat
down, and called the twelve,
and saith unto them ; If any
man desire to be first, *the*
same shall be last of all, and
36 servant of all. And he
took a child, and set him in
the midst of them, and when
he had taken him in his
arms, he said unto them ;
37 Whosoever shall receive one
of such children in my
name, receiveth me ; and
whosoever shall receive
me, receiveth not me, but
him that sent me. —
38 And John answered him,
saying ; Master, we saw
one casting out devils in thy
name ; and we forbade him,
because he followeth not us.
39 But Jesus said ; Forbid
him not. For there is no
man which shall do a mira-
cle in my name, that can
lightly speak evil of me.
40 For he that is not against
you, is on your part.

MATTHEW XVIII.

6 But whoso shall offend one
of these little ones which be-
lieve in me, it were better
for him that a millstone were

MARK IX.

41 For whosoever shall give you
a cup of water to drink for
the reason that ye belong to
Christ, verily I say unto

LUKE IX.

46 Then there arose a reason-
 ing among them, which of
 47 them should be greatest. And
 Jesus perceiving the thought
 of their heart, took a child,
 48 and set him by him, and said
 unto them ; Whosoever shall
 receive this child in my
 name receiveth me ; and
 whosoever shall receive me,
 receiveth him that sent me.
 For he that is least among
 you all, the same shall be
 great.

49 And John answered and
 said ; Master, we saw one
 casting out devils in thy
 name ; and we forbad him,
 because he followeth not
 50 with us. And Jesus said
 unto him ; Forbid *him* not ;
 for he that is not against you,
 is for you.

MATTHEW XVIII.

hanged about his neck, and
that he were drowned in the
 7 depth of the sea. — Woe
 unto the world because of

MARK IX.

you, he shall not lose his
 42 reward. — And whosoever
 shall offend one of *these*
 little ones that believe in me,

MATTHEW XVIII.

offences ! For it must needs be that offences come ; but woe to that man by whom
 8 the offence cometh ! Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee ; it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands,
 9 everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee ; it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

MARK IX.

it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast
 43 into the sea. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off ; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched, where
 44 their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off ; it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched, where their worm dieth
 46 not, and the fire is not
 47 quenched. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out ; it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into
 48 hell-fire, where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

MARK IX.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire ; and every sacrifice
 50 shall be salted with salt. — Salt is good ; but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it ? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

MATTHEW XVIII.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones ; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold
 11 the face of my Father which is in heaven. For the Son of
 12 man is come to save that which was lost. How think ye ? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray ; doth he not leave the ninety and nine upon the moun-

MATTHEW XVIII.

- tains, and goeth and seeketh that which is gone astray?
- 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which
- 14 went not astray. Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.
- 15 — Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go *and* tell him his fault between thee and him alone. If he
- 16 shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother; but if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more; that
- 17 in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them,
- 18 tell *it* unto the church; but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publi-
- 19 can. — Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye
- 20 shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my
- 21 Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.
- 22 Then came Peter to him, and said; Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven
- 23 times? Jesus saith unto him; Not, I say unto thee, until seven times, but until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which
- 24 would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him
- 25 ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and chil-
- 26 dren, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying;
- 27 Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and
- 28 loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence; and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying; Pay me that thou owest.
- 29 And his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying;
- 30 Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should
- 31 pay the debt. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry; and came and told unto their

MATTHEW XVIII.

32 lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had
called him, said unto him ; O thou wicked servant, I forgave
33 thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me ; shouldest not
thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as
34 I had pity on thee ? And his lord was wroth, and delivered
him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due un-
35 to him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also
unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his
brother.

PART VII.

TO THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS.

LUKE IX.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.
52 And he sent messengers before his face ; and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready
53 for him. And they did not receive him, because his face
54 was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples, James and John, saw *this*, they said ; Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and
55 consume them, even as Elias did ? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said ; Know ye not what manner of spirit
56 ye are of ? And they went to another village.

MATTHEW XIX.

1 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond
2 Jordan. And great multitudes followed him ; and he healed them there.
3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him ; Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause ?
4 And he answered and said unto them ; Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made
5 them male and female ? And he said ; “ For this cause shall a man leave father

MARK X.

1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan ; and the people resort unto him again ; and, as he was wont, he
2 taught them again. And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him ; Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife ? tempting him.
3 And he answered and said unto them ; What did Moses command you ? And they said ; Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce-ment, and to put *her* away.
5 And Jesus answered and said unto them ; For the hardness of your heart he

MATTHEW XIX.

and mother, and shall cleave to his wife ; and they twain shall be one flesh." Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
 7 — They say unto him ; Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away ? He saith unto them ; Moses, because of the

MARK X.

wrote you this precept.
 6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.
 7 " For this cause shall a man leave his father, and mother, and cleave to his wife ;
 8 and they twain shall be one flesh." So then they are no more twain, but one
 9 flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. —

MATTHEW XIX.

10 His disciples say unto him ; If the case of the man be
 11 so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them ; All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom
 12 it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb ; and there are some eunuchs,

MATTHEW XIX.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray ; and the disciples rebuked them.
 14 But Jesus said ; Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me ; for of such is the kingdom of
 15 heaven. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And, behold, one came and said unto him ; Good Master, what good thing

MARK X.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them ; and *his* disciples rebuked those that
 14 brought *them*. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them ; Suffer the little children to come unto me, forbid them not ; for of such is the
 15 kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child he shall not enter therein.
 16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.
 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and

MATTHEW XIX.

hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives ; but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery ; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

MARK X.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*. And he saith unto them ; Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

MATTHEW XIX.

which were made eunuchs of men ; and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

LUKE XVIII.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them ; but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, and said ; Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not ; for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying ; Good master, what shall I do to inherit

MATTHEW XIX.

shall I do, that I may have
 17 eternal life? And he said
 unto him; Why askest thou
 me concerning good? one
 is good. But if thou wilt
 enter into life, keep the
 18 commandments. He saith
 unto him; Which? Jesus
 said; "Thou shalt do no
 murder; Thou shalt not
 commit adultery; Thou
 shalt not steal; Thou shalt
 19 not bear false witness; Hon-
 our *thy* father and *thy* moth-
 er;" and; "Thou shalt
 love thy neighbour as thy-
 20 self." The young man
 saith unto him; All these
 things have I kept from my
 youth up; what lack I yet?
 21 Jesus said unto him; If thou
 wilt be perfect, go *and* sell
 that thou hast, and give to
 the poor; and thou shalt
 have treasure in heaven;
 and come *and* follow me.
 22 But when the young man
 heard that saying, he went
 away sorrowful; for he had
 great possessions. —
 23 Then said Jesus unto his
 disciples; Verily I say unto
 you, that a rich man shall
 hardly enter into the king-
 24 dom of heaven. And again
 I say unto you, it is easier
 for a camel to enter through
 the eye of a needle, than for
 a rich man to enter into the
 25 kingdom of God. When
 the disciples heard *it*, they
 were exceedingly amazed,
 saying; Who then can be

MARK X.

kneeled to him, and asked
 him; Good Master, what
 shall I do that I may inherit
 18 eternal life? And Jesus said
 unto him; Why callest thou
 me good? *there is* none good,
 19 but one, *that is* God. Thou
 knowest the command-
 ments; "Do not commit
 adultery; Do not kill; Do
 not steal; Do not bear false
 witness; Defraud not;
 Honour thy father and moth-
 20 er." And he answered and
 said unto him; Master, all
 these have I observed from
 21 my youth. Then Jesus
 beholding him, loved him,
 and said unto him; One
 thing thou lackest; go thy
 way, sell whatsoever thou
 hast, and give to the poor;
 and thou shalt have treasure
 in heaven; and come, take
 up the cross, and follow
 22 me. And he was sad at
 that saying, and went away
 grieved; for he had great
 23 possessions. — And Je-
 sus looked round about, and
 saith unto his disciples;
 How hardly shall they that
 have riches enter into the
 24 kingdom of God! And the
 disciples were astonished at
 his words. But Jesus an-
 swereth again, and saith un-
 to them; Children, how
 hard is it for them that trust
 in riches to enter into the
 25 kingdom of God! It is ea-
 sier for a camel to go through
 the eye of a needle, than for

LUKE XVIII.

- 19 eternal life ? And Jesus said
unto him ; Why callest thou
me good ? none *is* good,
save one, *that is* God.
- 20 Thou knowest the com-
mandments ; “ Do not com-
mit adultery ; do not kill ;
do not steal ; do not bear
false witness ; honour
thy father and thy moth-
21 er.” And he said ; All
these have I kept from my
22 youth up. Now, when Je-
sus heard these things, he
said unto him ; Yet lackest
thou one thing ; sell all that
thou hast, and distribute un-
to the poor, and thou shalt
have treasure in heaven ;
23 and come, follow me. And
when he heard ths, he
was very sorrowful ; for he
24 was very rich. — And
when Jesus saw that he was
very sorrowful, he said ;
How hardly shall they that
have riches enter into the
25 kingdom of God ! For it is
easier for a camel to go
through a needle’s eye, than
for a rich man to enter into
26 the kingdom of God. And
they that heard *it*, said ;
Who then can be saved ?
27 And he said ; The things
which are impossible with
men, are possible with God.

MATTHEW XIX.

26 saved? But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them; With men this is impossible; but with God all things *are* possible. — Then answered Peter, and said unto him; Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them; Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 — But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

MARK X.

a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves; Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon them, saith; With men *it is* impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible.

28 Peter began to say unto him; Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 Jesus answered and said; Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundred-fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last, first.

MATTHEW XX.

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a-day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place; and said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing, and saith unto them; Why stand ye here all the

LUKE XVIII.

28 Then Peter said ; Lo,
we have left all, and follow-
29 ed thee. And he said unto
them ; Verily I say unto
you, there is no man that
hath left house, or parents,
or brethren, or wife, or
children, for the kingdom of
30 God's sake, who shall not
receive manifold more in
this present time, and in
the world to come life ever-
lasting.

MATTHEW XX.

7 day idle ? They say unto him ; Because no man hath
hired us. He saith unto them ; Go ye also into the vine-
yard ; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto
his steward ; Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire,
9 beginning from the last, unto the first. And when they came
that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every
10 man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that
they should have received more ; and they likewise received
11 every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they
12 murmured against the good man of the house, saying ;

MATTHEW XX.

These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat
 13 of the day. But he answered one of them, and said ;
 Friend, I do thee no wrong ; didst not thou agree with me
 14 for a penny ? Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way. I will
 15 give unto this last even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me
 to do what I will with mine own ? is thine eye evil because
 16 I am good ? So the last shall be first ; and the first, last.
 For many be called, but few chosen.

LUKE XIII.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and
 23 journeying towards Jerusalem. Then said one unto him ;
 Lord, are there few that be saved ? And he said unto them ;
 24 Strive to enter in at the strait door ; for many I say unto
 25 you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once
 the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the
 door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the
 door, saying ; Lord, lord, open unto us ; and he shall
 answer and say unto you ; I know you not whence you are ;
 26 then shall ye begin to say ; We have eaten and drunk in
 27 thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he
 shall say ; I tell you, I know you not whence you are ; de-

MATTHEW XX.

17 And Jesus going up to
 Jerusalem, took the twelve
 disciples apart in the way,
 18 and said unto them ; Be-
 hold, we go up to Jerusalem,
 and the Son of man shall be
 betrayed unto the chief
 priests and unto the scribes ;
 and they shall condemn him
 19 to death, and shall deliver
 him to the Gentiles to mock,
 and to scourge, and to cru-
 cify *him* ; and the third day
 he shall rise again.

MARK X.

32 And they were in the way,
 going up to Jerusalem ; and
 Jesus went before them ; and
 they were amazed, and as
 they followed, they were
 afraid. And he took again
 the twelve, and began to tell
 them what things should
 33 happen unto him, *saying* ;
 Behold, we go up to Jerusa-
 lem, and the Son of man
 shall be delivered unto the
 chief priests, and unto the
 scribes ; and they shall con-
 demn him to death, and
 shall deliver him to the Gen-
 34 tiles, and they shall mock
 him, and shall scourge him,

LUKE XIII.

28 part from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when *ye* shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom
29 of God, and *you yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north and *from* the south ; and shall sit down in the kingdom of
30 God. And behold, there are last which shall be first ; and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him ; Get thee out, and depart hence ; for Herod will
32 kill thee. And he said unto them ; Go *ye* and tell that fox ; Behold, I cast out devils and I do cures to-day and to-mor-
33 row, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. Nevertheless, I must walk to-day and to-morrow, and the *day* following ;
34 for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood
35 under *her* wings ! and *ye* would not. Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*. And I say unto you, *ye* shall not see me, until *the time* come when *ye* shall say ; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

LUKE XVIII.

31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them ; Behold we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on ;
33 and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death ; and the third day he shall rise again.
34 And they understood none of these things ; and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

MARK X.

and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him ; and the third day he shall rise again.

MATTHEW XX.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her ; What wilt thou ? She saith unto him ; Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said ; Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of ? They say unto him ; We are able. And he saith unto them ; Ye shall drink indeed of my cup ; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. — And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against

MARK X.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying ; Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them ; What would ye that I should do for you ? They said unto him ; Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them ; Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with ? 39 And they said unto him ; We can. And Jesus said unto them ; Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of ; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized ; but to sit on my right hand, and

LUKE XIX.

1,2 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus ; which was 3 the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was ; and could not for the press, 4 because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him ; for he was to 5 pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him ; Zaccheus, make haste, and come down ; for to-day I must abide at thy 6 house. And he made haste, and came down, and received 7 him joyfully. And when they saw *it* they all murmured, say-

MATTHEW XX.

25 the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said ; Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise
 26 authority upon them. It shall not be so among you ; but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your
 27 minister ; and whosoever will be chief among you, let
 28 him be your servant ; even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

MARK X.

on *my* left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. And when the ten
 41 heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James
 42 and John. But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them ; Ye know, that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise au-
 43 thority upon them. But so shall it not be among you ; but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your
 44 minister ; and whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall
 45 be servant of all ; for even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a
 46 ransom for many. — And they came to Jericho.

LUKE XIX.

ing, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord ; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor ; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore
 9 *him* four-fold. And Jesus said unto him ; This day is salvation come to this house ; forasmuch as he also is a son of
 10 Abraham ; for the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
 12 He said therefore ; A certain nobleman went into a far coun-

LUKE XIX.

13 try to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And
 he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds,
 14 and said unto them; Occupy till I come. But his citizens
 hated him, and sent a message after him, saying; We will
 15 not have this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass,
 that when he was returned, having received the kingdom,
 then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to
 whom he had given the money; that he might know how
 16 much every man had gained by trading. Then came the
 first, saying; Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
 17 And he said unto him; Well, thou good servant; because
 thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority
 18 over ten cities. And the second came, saying; Lord, thy
 19 pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to
 20 him; Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying;
 Lord, behold *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a
 21 napkin. For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man;

MATTHEW XX.

29 And as they departed from
 Jericho, a great multitude
 30 followed him. And behold,
 two blind men, sitting by the
 way side, when they heard
 that Jesus passed by, cried
 out, saying; Have mercy
 on us, O Lord, thou Son of
 31 David! And the multitude
 rebuked them, because they
 should hold their peace. But
 they cried the more, saying;
 Have mercy on us, O Lord,
 32 *thou* Son of David! And
 Jesus stood still, and called
 them, and said; What will
 ye that I shall do unto you?
 33 They say unto him; Lord,
 that our eyes may be open-
 34 ed. So Jesus had compas-
 sion *on them*, and touched
 their eyes; and immediat-
 ly their eyes received sight;
 and they followed him.

MARK X.

46 And as he went out of
 Jericho with his disciples,
 and a great number of peo-
 ple, blind Bartimeus, the
 son of Timeus, sat by the
 47 highway-side begging. And
 when he heard that it was
 Jesus of Nazareth, he began
 to cry out, and say; Jesus,
thou son of David, have
 48 mercy on me. And many
 charged him that he should
 hold his peace; but he cri-
 ed the more a great deal;
 Thou son of David, have
 49 mercy on me. And Jesus
 stood still, and commanded
 him to be called; and they
 call the blind man, saying
 unto him; Be of good com-
 fort, rise; he calleth thee.
 50 And he, casting away his
 garment, rose, and came to

LUKE XIX.

thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that
22 thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him; Out of thine
own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant; thou
knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not
23 down, and reaping that I did not sow; wherefore then gavest
not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might
24 have required mine own with usury? And he said unto
them that stood by; Take from him the pound, and give *it*
25 to him that hath ten pounds. (And they said unto him;
26 Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I say unto you, that unto
every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that
hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.
27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign
28 over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me. And
when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to
Jerusalem.

LUKE XVIII.

35 And it came to pass, that,
as he was come nigh unto
Jericho, a certain blind man
sat by the way side begging.
36 And hearing the multitude
pass by, he asked what it
37 meant. And they told him,
that Jesus of Nazareth passeth
38 by. And he cried, saying;
Jesus, thou son of David,
39 have mercy on me. And
they which went before re-
buked him, that he should
hold his peace. But he
cried so much the more;
Thou son of David, have
40 mercy on me. And Jesus
stood and commanded him
to be brought unto him.
And when he was come
41 near, he asked him, saying;
What wilt thou that I shall
do unto thee? And he said;
Lord, that I may receive

MARK X.

- 51 Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him ; What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ? The blind man said unto him ; Lord, that I might receive my sight.
- 52 And Jesus said unto him ; Go thy way ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

JOHN XI.

- 55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand ; and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to
- 56 purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple ; What think
- 57 ye ? that he will not come to the feast ? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

MATTHEW XXI.

- 1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the Mount of Olives, then sent
- 2 Jesus two disciples, saying unto them ; Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her ; loose *them*, and bring *them*
- 3 unto me. And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say ; The Lord hath need of them ; and straightway he
- 4 will send them. All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spok-

MARK XI.

- 1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth
- 2 forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them ; Go your way into the village over against you ; and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat ; loose him, and
- 3 bring *him*. And if any man say unto you ; Why do ye this ? say ye ; The Lord hath need of him ; and straightway he will send him
- 4 hither. And they went their

LUKE XVIII.

42 my sight. And Jesus said
unto him; Receive thy
sight; thy faith hath saved
43 thee. And immediately he
received his sight, and fol-
lowed him, glorifying God;
and all the people, when
they saw *it*, gave praise un-
to God.

JOHN XII.

1 Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to
Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom
he raised from the dead.
9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there;
and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might
10 see Lazarus also whom he had raised from the dead. But
the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also
11 to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews
went away, and believed on Jesus.

LUKE XIX.

JOHN XII.

29 And it came to pass, when
he was come nigh to Beth-
phage and Bethany, at the
mount called *the mount* of
Olives, he sent two of his
30 disciples, saying; Go ye in-
to the village over against
you; in the which at your
entering ye shall find a colt
tied, whereon yet never man
sat; loose him, and bring *him*
31 *hither*. And if any man ask
you; Why do ye loose *him*?
thus shall ye say unto him;
Because the Lord hath need
32 of him. And they that were
sent went their way, and

12 On the next day, much
people that were come to the
feast, when they heard that
Jesus was coming to Jerusa-
13 lem, took branches of palm-
trees, and went forth to meet
him, and cried; Hosanna;
blessed *is* the King of Israel,
that cometh in the name of
14 the Lord. And Jesus, when
he had found a young ass,
sat thereon, as it is written;
15 "Fear not, daughter of Si-
on; behold thy King com-
eth, sitting on an ass's colt."
16 These things understood not
his disciples at the first; but

MATTHEW XXI.

en by the prophet, saying ;
 5 "Tell ye the daughter of
 Sion ; Behold, thy King com-
 eth unto thee, meek, and
 sitting upon an ass, and a colt
 6 the foal of an ass." And the
 disciples went, and did as Je-
 7 sus commanded them, and
 brought the ass, and the colt,
 and put on them their clothes ;
 8 and he sat thereon. And a
 very great multitude spread
 their garments in the way ;
 others cut down branches
 from the trees, and strawed
 9 *them* in the way. And the
 multitudes that went before,
 and that followed, cried, say-
 ing ; Hosanna to the Son of
 David ; blessed *is* he that
 cometh in the name of the
 Lord ; Hosanna in the high-
 10 est ! — And when he
 was come into Jerusalem, all
 the city was moved, saying ;
 11 Who is this ? And the mul-
 titude said ; This is Jesus the
 prophet, of Nazareth of Gal-
 ilee.
 14 And the blind and the lame
 came to him in the temple,
 15 and he healed them. And
 when the chief priests and
 scribes saw the wonderful
 things that he did, and the
 children crying in the temple,
 and saying ; Hosanna to the
 Son of David ! they were
 16 sore displeased, and said un-
 to him ; Hearest thou what
 these say ? And Jesus saith
 unto them ; Yea ; have ye
 never read ; " Out of the

MARK XI.

way, and found a colt tied
 by the door without, in a
 place where two ways met ;
 5 and they loose him. And
 certain of them that stood
 there said unto them ; What
 do ye, loosing the colt ?
 6 And they said unto them
 even as Jesus had command-
 ed ; and they let them go.
 7 And they brought the colt
 to Jesus, and cast their gar-
 ments on him ; and he sat
 8 upon him. And many spread
 their garments in the way ;
 and others cut down branch-
 es off the trees, and strewed
 9 them in the way. And they
 that went before, and they
 that followed, cried, saying ;
 Hosanna ; blessed *is* he that
 cometh in the name of the
 10 Lord ; Blessed *be* the com-
 ing kingdom of our father
 David ; Hosanna in the
 11 highest. — And Jesus
 entered into Jerusalem, and
 into the temple.

LUKE XIX.

found even as he had said
 33 unto them. And as they were
 loosing the colt, the owners
 thereof said unto them ; Why
 34 loose ye the colt ? And
 they said ; The Lord hath
 35 need of him. And they
 brought him to, Jesus ; and
 they cast their garments
 upon the colt, and they set
 36 Jesus thereon. And as he
 went, they spread their clothes
 37 in the way. — And
 when he was come nigh, even
 now at the descent of the
 mount of Olives, the whole
 multitude of the disciples be-
 gan to rejoice and praise God
 with a loud voice, for all the
 mighty works that they had
 38 seen, saying ; Blessed *be* the
 King that cometh in the
 name of the Lord ; peace in
 heaven, and glory in the
 39 highest. And some of the
 Pharisees from among the
 multitude said unto him ;
 Master, rebuke thy disciples.
 40 And he answered and said
 unto them ; I tell you, that
 if these should hold their
 peace, the stones would im-
 41 mediately cry out. — And
 when he was come near, he
 beheld the city, and wept
 42 over it, saying ; If thou hadst
 known, even thou, at least
 in this thy day, the things
which belong unto thy peace !
 but now they are hid from
 43 thine eyes. For the days
 shall come upon thee, that
 thine enemies shall cast a

JOHN XII.

when Jesus was glorified,
 then remembered they that
 these things were written of
 him, and *that* they had done
 these things unto him. —
 17 The people therefore that
 was with him when he called
 Lazarus out of his grave, and
 raised him from the dead,
 18 bare record. For this cause
 the people also met him, for
 that they heard that he had
 19 done this miracle. The Phar-
 isees therefore said among
 themselves ; Ye perceive how
 ye prevail nothing ; behold,
 the world is gone after him.

MATTHEW XXI.

mouth of babes and sucklings
thou hast perfected praise?"

JOHN XII.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up
21 to worship at the feast. The same came therefore to Philip,
which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him,
22 saying; Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth
23 Andrew; and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. And
Jesus answered them, saying; The hour is come, that the
24 Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto
you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it
abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth
26 his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal. If any
man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there
shall also my servant be; if any man serve me, him will *my*
27 Father honour. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall
I say? Father, save me from this hour? But for this
28 cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name.
Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*; "I have
29 both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again." The people
therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered.
30 Others said; An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and
said; This voice came not because of me, but for your
31 sakes. Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the
32 prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up
33 from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he said,
34 signifying what death he should die. — The people
answered him; We have heard out of the law that Christ
abideth for ever; and how sayest thou, the Son of man must
35 be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto
them; Yet a little while is the light among you. Walk, while
ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you; for he
that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

LUKE XIX.

trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side ; and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee ; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another ; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

JOHN XII.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

MATTHEW XXI.

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

MARK XI.

11 And when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

JOHN XII.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him ; that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake ; “ Lord, who hath believed our report ? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed ? ” Therefore they could not believe ; because that Esaias said again ; “ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart ; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.” These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue ; for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. — Jesus cried, and said ; He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me ; and he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not, (for I came

JOHN XII.

48 not to judge the world, but to save the world;) he that re-
jecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judg-
eth him; the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge
49 him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but

MATTHEW XXI.

18 Now in the morning, as
he returned into the city, he
19 hungered. And when he
saw a fig-tree in the way, he
came to it, and found nothing
thereon, but leaves only;
and said unto it; Let no
fruit grow on thee hencefor-
ward for ever. And pres-
ently the fig-tree withered
away.

12 And Jesus went into the
temple of God, and cast out
all them that sold and bought
in the temple, and overthrew
the tables of the money-
changers, and the seats of
13 them that sold doves; and
said unto them; It is writ-
ten; "My house shall be
called the house of prayer;
but ye have made it a den of
thieves."

MARK XI.

12 And on the morrow, when
they were come from Beth-
13 any, he was hungry; and
seeing a fig-tree afar off,
having leaves, he came, if
haply he might find any
thing thereon; and when he
came to it, he found nothing
but leaves; for the time of
14 figs was not *yet*. And he
answered and said unto it;
No man eat fruit of thee
hereafter for ever. And his
disciples heard *it*. —
15 And they come to Jerusa-
lem; and he went into the
temple, and began to cast
out them that sold and bought
in the temple; and over-
threw the tables of the mon-
ey-changers, and the seats
of them that sold doves;
16 and would not suffer that
any man should carry *any*
vessel through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto
them; Is it not written;
"My house shall be called,
of all nations, the house of
prayer? but ye have made it
18 a den of thieves." And the
scribes and chief priests heard
it, and sought how they might
destroy him; for they fear-
ed him, because all the peo-
ple was astonished at his
19 doctrine. And when even was
come he went out of the city.

JOHN XII.

the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what
50 I should say, and what I should speak ; and I know that his
commandment is life everlasting. Whatsoever I speak
therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

LUKE XIX.

45 And he went into the
temple, and began to cast
out them that sold therein,
46 and them that bought, say-
ing unto them ; It is writ-
ten ; " My house is the
house of prayer ; but ye
have made it a den of
47 thieves." — And he taught
daily in the temple ; but the
chief priests, and the scribes,
and the chief of the people
48 sought to destroy him. And
they could not find what
they might do ; for all the
people were very attentive
to hear him.

MATTHEW XXI.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying; How soon is the fig-tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them; Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain; Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said; By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them; I also will ask you

MARK XI.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, calling to remembrance, saith unto him; Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them; Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain; Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have 24 whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, what things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*; and ye shall 25 receive *them*. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you 26 your trespasses. But, if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem. And as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, 28 and say unto him; By what authority doest thou these things; and who gave thee this authority, to do these things? And Jesus answered

LUKE XX.

- 1 And it came to pass, *that*
on one of those days, as he
taught the people in the tem-
ple, and preached the gospel,
the chief priests and the
scribes came upon *him*, with
2 the elders, and spake unto
him, saying ; Tell us, by
what authority doest thou

MATTHEW XXI.

one thing ; which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things ; The baptism of John, whence was it ? from heaven, or of men ? And they reasoned with themselves, saying ; If we shall say, from heaven ; he will say unto us ; Why did ye not then believe him ? But if we shall say, of men ; we fear the people ; for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said ; We cannot tell. And he said unto them ; Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. — But what think ye ? A *certain* man had two sons ; and he came to the first, and said ; Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He answered and said ; I will not ; but afterward he repented and went. And he came to the other and said likewise. And he answered and said ; I *go*, sir ; and went not. Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father ? They say unto him ; The first. Jesus saith unto them ; Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not ; but the publicans and the harlots believed him ; and

MARK XI.

and said unto them ; I will also ask of you one question ; and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men ? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying ; If we shall say ; From heaven, he will say ; Why then did ye not believe him ? But if we shall say ; Of men ; they feared the people ; for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. And they answered and said unto Jesus ; We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them ; Neither do I tell you, by what authority I do these things.

LUKE XX.

these things? or who is he
that gave thee this authori-
3 ty? And he answered and
said unto them; I will also
ask you one thing, and an-
4 swer me; The baptism of
John, was it from heaven, or
5 of men? And they reasoned
with themselves, saying; If
we shall say; From heaven,
he will say; Why then be-
6 lieved ye him not? But and
if we say; Of men; all the
people will stone us; for
they be persuaded that John
7 was a prophet. And they
answered, that they could
8 not tell whence *it was*. And
Jesus said unto them; Nei-
ther tell I you by what au-
thority I do these things.

MATTHEW XXI.

MARK XII.

ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. —

- 33 Hear another parable ; There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower ; and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
- 34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
- 36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first ; and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying ; They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves ; This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When the lord, therefore, of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen ? They say unto him ; He will miserably destroy those wicked men ; and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

- 1 And he began to speak unto them by parables ; A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged a *place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower ; and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught him, and beat *him*, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent unto them another servant ; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled. And he sent another ; and him they killed ; and many others, beating some, and killing some.
- 6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying ; They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves ; This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.
- 8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard. What shall, therefore, the lord of the vineyard do ? He will come and destroy the hus-

LUKE XX.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable ; A man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen ; and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard ; but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away

11 empty. And again he sent another servant ; and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent

12 *him* away empty. And again he sent a third ; and they wounded him also, and cast

13 *him* out. Then said the lord of the vineyard ; What shall I do ? I will send my beloved son ; it may be they will reverence *him* when they

14 see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying ; This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*.

What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto

16 them ? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they

heard *it*, they said ; God

17 forbid. And he beheld

MATTHEW XXI.

42 Jesus saith unto them ; Did ye never read in the scriptures ; " The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner ; this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes ? " Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. — And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude ; because they took him for a prophet.

MARK XII.

handmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture ; " The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner ; this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes ? " — And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people ; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them.

MATTHEW XXII.

1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by 2 parables, and said ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto a 3 certain king, which made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to 4 the wedding ; and they would not come. Again he sent forth other servants, saying ; Tell them which are bidden ; Behold, I have prepared my dinner ; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready ; come unto the 5 marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways ; 6 one to his farm, another to his merchandise. And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and 7 slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth ; and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his ser-

LUKE XX.

them, and said ; What is this then that is written ;
“ The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner ? ”
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to
19 powder. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him ; and they feared the people ; for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

MATTHEW XXII.

vants ; The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways,
10 and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the *highways*, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good ;
11 and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man
12 which had not on a wedding garment ; and he saith unto him ; Friend, how comest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment ? And he was speechless. Then said the king
13 to the servants ; Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping
14 and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.

MATTHEW XXII.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying; Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*; for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us, therefore, what thinkest thou? is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said; Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them; Whose *is* this image and superscription? They say unto him; Cesar's. Then saith he unto them; Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's. When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled; and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and asked him, saying; Master, Moses said; "If a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother." Now there were with us seven brethren; and the first, when he

MARK XII.

12 And they left him and went their way. And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. And when they were come, they say unto him; Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth; is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them; Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them; Whose *is* this image, and superscription? And they said unto him; Cesar's. And Jesus answering, said unto them; Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 — Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying; Master, Moses wrote unto us, "If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother." Now there were seven brethren; and the first took a wife,

LUKE XX.

- 20 And they watched *him*,
and sent forth spies, which
should feign themselves just
men ; that they might take
hold of his words, that so
they might deliver him unto
the power and authority of
21 the governor. And they
asked him, saying ; Master,
we know that thou sayest
and teachest rightly, neither
acceptest thou the person *of*
any, but teachest the way of
22 God truly. Is it lawful for
us to give tribute unto Ce-
23 sar, or no ? But he perceiv-
ed their craftiness, and said
unto them ; Why tempt ye
24 me ? Shew me a penny ;
whose image and superscrip-
tion hath it ? They answer-
25 ed and said ; Cesar's. And
he said unto them ; Render
therefore unto Cesar the
things which be Cesar's ;
and unto God the things
26 which be God's. And they
could not take hold of his
words before the people ;
and they marvelled at his
answer, and held their peace.
27 — Then came to *him*
certain of the Sadducees,
which deny that there is any
resurrection, and they asked
28 him, saying ; Master, Moses
wrote unto us, “ if any man's
brother die, having a wife,
and he die without children,
that his brother should take
his wife, and raise up seed
29 unto his brother.” There
were therefore seven breth-

MATTHEW XXII.

had married a wife, deceased; and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother. Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. And last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered and said unto them; Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying; "I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?" God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together; then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying; Master, *which is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him; "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

MARK XII.

and dying left no seed. And the second took her and died, neither left he any seed; and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and left no seed. Last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus answering, said unto them; Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels in heaven. And as touching the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying; "*I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?" He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. Ye therefore do greatly err. — And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him; Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him; The first commandment of all *is*; "Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord; and thou shalt

LUKE XX.

ren ; and the first took a wife
and died without children.
30 And the second took her to
wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her ;
and in like manner the sev-
32 en also ; they left no chil-
dren, and died. Last of
all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrec-
tion, whose wife of them is
she ? for seven had her to
34 wife. And Jesus answer-
ing, said unto them ; The
children of this world marry,
and are given in marriage ;
35 but they which shall be ac-
counted worthy to obtain
that world, and the resur-
rection from the dead, neith-
er marry, nor are given in
36 marriage ; neither can they
die any more ; for they are
equal unto the angels ; and
are the children of God,
being the children of the
37 resurrection. Now that the
dead are raised, even Mo-
ses shewed at the bush,
when he calleth the Lord,
the God of Abraham, and
the God of Isaac, and the
38 God of Jacob. For he is
not a God of the dead, but
of the living ; for all live un-
39 to him. Then certain of
the scribes answering, said ;
Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that, they durst
not ask him any question *at
all.*

MATTHEW XXII.

and with all thy mind.”
 38 This is the first and great
 39 commandment. And the
 second *is* like unto it ;
 “Thou shalt love thy neigh-
 40 bour as thyself.” On these
 two commandments hang all
 the law and the prophets.
 41 While the Pharisees were
 gathered together, Jesus ask-
 42 ed them, saying ; What
 think ye of Christ ? whose
 son is he ? They say unto
 him ; *The son* of David.
 43 He saith unto them ; How
 then doth David in spirit call
 44 him Lord ? saying ; “The
 LORD said unto my Lord ;
 Sit thou on my right hand, till
 I make thine enemies thy
 45 footstool.” If David then call
 him Lord, how is he his son ?
 46 And no man was able to an-
 swer him a word ; neither durst
 any man, from that day forth,
 ask him any more questions.
 23 Then spake Jesus to the
 multitude, and to his disci-
 2 ples, saying ; The scribes
 and the Pharisees sit in Mo-
 3 ses’ seat. All, therefore,
 whatsoever they bid you ob-
 serve, *that* observe and do ;
 but do not ye after their
 works ; for they say, and do
 4 not. For they bind heavy
 burdens, and grievous to be
 borne, and lay *them* on men’s
 shoulders ; but they *them-*
selves will not move them
 with one of their fingers.
 5 But all their works they do
 for to be seen of men. They

MARK XII.

love the Lord thy God with
 all thy heart, and with all
 thy soul, and with all thy
 mind, and with all thy
 strength.” This *is* the first
 31 commandment. And the
 second *is* like, *namely* this ;
 “Thou shalt love thy neigh-
 bour as thyself.” There is
 none other commandment
 32 greater than these. And
 the scribe said unto him ;
 Well, Master, thou hast said
 the truth, for there is one
God, and there is none oth-
 33 er but he ; and to love him
 with all the heart, and with
 all the understanding, and
 with all the soul, and with
 all the strength, and to love
his neighbour as himself, is
 more than all whole burnt-
 offerings and sacrifices.
 34 And when Jesus saw that
 he answered discreetly, he
 said unto him ; Thou art not
 far from the kingdom of
 God. And no man after
 that durst ask him any
 35 question. — And Jesus
 answered and said, while he
 taught in the temple ; How
 say the scribes, that Christ
 36 is the son of David ? For
 David himself said by
 the Holy Ghost ; “The
 LORD saith to my Lord ;
 Sit thou on my right hand,
 till I make thine enemies thy
 37 footstool.” David there-
 fore himself calleth him
 Lord ; and whence is he
then his son ? — And the

LUKE XX.

41 And he said unto them ;
How say they that Christ
42 is David's son ? And
David himself saith in the
book of Psalms ; " The
LORD said unto my Lord ;
Sit thou on my right hand,
43 till I make thine enemies thy
44 footstool." David there-
fore calleth him Lord, how
is he then his son ? —
45 Then in the audience of all
the people, he said unto his
46 disciples ; Beware of the

MATTHEW XXIII.

make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders
 6 of their garments ; and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in
 7 the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi,
 8 Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi ; for one is your Master ; and all ye are
 9 brethren. And call no *man* your father upon the earth ; for one is your Father, which
 10 is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters ; for one is your Master, *even* Christ.
 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your
 12 servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased ; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

MARK XII.

common people heard him
 38 gladly. And he said unto them in his doctrine ; Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the
 39 market-places, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at
 40 feasts ; which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers ; these shall receive greater damnation.

MATTHEW XXIII.

14 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer ; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
 13 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men ; for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.
 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte ; and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than
 16 yourselves. Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say ; Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing ; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a
 17 debtor. Ye fools and blind ! for whether is greater ? the
 18 gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold ? And ; Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing ; but whosoever
 19 sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. Ye fools, and blind ! for whether *is* greater ? the gift, or the altar that

LUKE XX.

scribes, which desire to walk
 in long robes, and love greet-
 ings in the markets, and the
 highest seats in the syna-
 gogues, and the chief rooms
 47 at feasts; which devour
 widows' houses, and for a
 show make long prayers;
 the same shall receive great-
 er damnation.

 MATTHEW XXIII.

20 sanctifieth the gift? Whoso, therefore, shall swear by the al-
 21 tar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon; and whoso
 shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that
 22 dwelleth therein; and he that shall swear by heaven, swear-
 eth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay
 tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin; and have omitted the
 weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith.
 But these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other
 24 undone. Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swal-
 25 low a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
 crites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the
 platter, but within they are full of extortion and unrighteous-
 26 ness. Thou blind Pharisee! cleanse first that *which is* with-
 in the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean
 27 also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for
 ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear

MATTHEW XXIII.

beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones,
 28 and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear
 righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and
 39 iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites !
 because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the
 30 sepulchres of the righteous, and say ; If we had been in the
 days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with
 31 them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be wit-
 nesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them
 32 which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of
 33 your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers ! how can
 34 ye escape the damnation of hell ? Wherefore, behold, I send
 unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes ; and *some* of
 them ye shall kill and crucify, and *some* of them shall ye

MARK XII.

41 And Jesus sat over against
 the treasury, and beheld how
 the people cast money into
 the treasury. And many
 that were rich cast in much.
 42 And there came a certain
 poor widow, and she threw
 in two mites, which make a
 43 farthing. And he called un-
 to him his disciples, and

LUKE XXI.

1 And he looked up and
 saw the rich men casting
 their gifts into the treasury.
 2 And he saw also a certain
 poor widow, casting in thith-
 3 er two mites, and he said ;
 Of a truth I say unto you,
 that this poor widow hath
 cast in more than they all.
 4 For all these have of their

MATTHEW XXIV.

1 And Jesus went out, and
 departed from the temple ;
 and his disciples came to
him, for to shew him the
 buildings of the temple.
 2 And Jesus said unto them ;
 See ye not all these things ?
 verily I say unto you, there
 shall not be left here one
 stone upon another, that
 shall not be thrown down.
 3 — And as he sat upon
 the Mount of Olives, the
 disciples came unto him pri-
 vately, saying ; Tell us, when

MARK XIII.

1 And as he went out of
 the temple, one of his disci-
 ples saith unto him ; Mas-
 ter, see what manner of
 stones, and what buildings
 2 *are here*. And Jesus an-
 swering, said unto him ; Seest
 thou these great buildings ?
 there shall not be left one
 stone upon another, that
 shall not be thrown down.
 3 — And as he sat upon
 the mount of Olives, over
 against the temple, Peter,
 and James, and John, and

MATTHEW XXIII.

scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city
 35 to city ; that upon you may come all the righteous blood,
 shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto
 the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew be-
 36 tween the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, that
 all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets,
 and stonest them which are sent unto thee ; how often would
 I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gather-
 38 eth her chickens under *her* wings ! and ye would not. Be-
 39 hold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto
 you ; Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say ;
 Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

MARK XII.

said unto them ; Verily I
 say unto you, that this poor
 widow hath cast more in,
 than all they which have cast
 44 into the treasury. For all
they did cast in of their abun-
 dance ; but she of her want
 did cast in all that she had,
even all her living.

LUKE XXI.

abundance cast in unto the
 offerings of God ; but she of
 her penury hath cast in all
 the living that she had.

LUKE XXI.

5 And as some spake of the
 temple, how it was adorned
 with goodly stones, and gifts,
 6 he said ; *As for* these things
 which ye behold, the days
 will come, in the which
 there shall not be left one
 stone upon another, that shall
 7 not be thrown down. And
 they asked him, saying ;
 Master, but when shall these
 things be ? and what sign
will there be when these
 things shall come to pass ?
 8 And he said ; Take heed

MATTHEW XXIV.

shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them; Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying; I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for all *these things* must come to pass; but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. All *these are* the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended; and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. — When ye there- fore shall see the abomina-

MARK XIII.

Andrew, asked him privately; Tell us, when shall these things be, and what *shall be* the sign, when all these things shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answering them, began to say; Take heed lest any *man* deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying; I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many. And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled; for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not be yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines, and troubles. These *are* the beginnings of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves; for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings, for my sake, for a testimony against them. And the gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. Now, the

LUKE XXI.

- that ye be not deceived.
For many shall come in my
name, saying ; I am *Christ*,
and the time draweth near.
Go ye not therefore after
9 them. But when ye shall
hear of wars, and commo-
tions, be not terrified ; for
these things must first come
to pass ; but the end *is* not
10 by and by. Then said he
unto them ; Nation shall
rise against nation, and king-
11 dom against kingdom ; and
great earthquakes shall be in
divers places, and famines,
and pestilences ; and fear-
ful sights, and great signs
shall there be from heaven.
12 — But before all these
they shall lay their hands on
you, and persecute *you*, de-
livering *you* up to the syna-
gogues, and into prisons, be-
ing brought before kings and
rulers for my name's sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for
14 a testimony. Settle *it* there-
fore in your hearts, not to
meditate before what ye
15 shall answer. For I will
give you a mouth and wis-
dom, which all your adver-
saries shall not be able to
16 gainsay or resist. And ye
shall be betrayed both by
parents, and brethren, and
kinsfolks, and friends ; and
some of you shall they cause
17 to be put to death. And
ye shall be hated of all *men*
18 for my name's sake. But
there shall not a hair of your

MATTHEW XXIV.

tion of desolation, spoken of
by Daniel the prophet, stand
in the holy place ; (whoso
readeth, let him understand ;)
16 then let them which be in
Judea flee into the moun-
17 tains ; let him which is on
the house-top not come down
to take the things in his
18 house ; neither let him which
is in the field return back to
19 take his clothes. And woe
unto them that are with
child, and to them that give
20 suck, in those days ! But
pray ye, that your flight be
not in the winter, neither on
21 the sabbath-day. For then
shall be great tribulation,
such as was not since the
beginning of the world to
this time, no, nor ever shall
22 be. And except those days
should be shortened, there
should no flesh be saved ;
but for the elect's sake those
days shall be shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say
unto you ; Lo, here *is* Christ,
or there ; believe *it* not.
24 For there shall arise false
Christs, and false prophets,
and shall shew great signs
and wonders, insomuch that,
if *it were* possible, they shall
25 deceive the very elect. Be-
hold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore if they shall say
unto you ; Behold, he is in
the desert ; go not forth ; Be-
hold, *he is* in the secret
chambers ; believe *it* not.
27 For as the lightning cometh

MARK XIII.

brother shall betray the
brother to death, and the
father the son ; and children
shall rise up against *their*
parents, and shall cause them
13 to be put to death. And ye
shall be hated of all *men*,
for my name's sake. But
he that shall endure unto the
end, the same shall be sav-
14 ed. — But when ye shall
see the abomination of des-
olation standing where it
ought not ; (let him that
readeth understand ;) then
let them that be in Judea
15 flee to the mountains ; and
let him that is on the house-
top not go down into the
house, neither enter *therein*,
to take any thing out of his
16 house ; and let him that is
in the field not turn back
again for to take up his gar-
17 ment. But woe unto them
that are with child, and to
them that give suck in those
18 days ! And pray ye, that
your flight be not in the
19 winter. For *in* those days
shall be affliction, such as
was not from the beginning
of the creation, which God
created, unto this time nei-
20 ther shall be. And except that
the Lord had shortened those
days, no flesh should be sav-
ed ; but for the elect's sake,
whom he hath chosen, he
hath shortened the days.
21 — And then if any man
shall say to you ; Lo, here *is*
Christ ; or ; Lo, *he is* there ;

LUKE XXI.

- 19 head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.
- 20 — And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
- 21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains ; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out ; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.
- 22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be
- 23 fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days ; for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people ;
- 24 and they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations ; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. —
- 25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars ; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity at the roar of the sea and the waves ;
- 26 men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth ; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall
- 27 they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory. And
- 28

MATTHEW XXIV.

out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together. — Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet; and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. — Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh. So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even at the doors*. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away. — But of that day and hour knoweth no

MARK XIII.

22 believe *him* not. For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. 23 But take ye heed; behold I have foretold you all things. 24 — But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light; and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. 28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near. So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even at the doors*. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away. — But of that day or *that* hour knoweth no

LUKE XXI.

when these things begin to
come to pass, then look up,
and lift up your heads ; for
your redemption draweth
nigh.

29 And he spake to them
a parable ; Behold the fig-
tree and all the trees ;
30 when they now shoot forth,
ye see and know of your
own selves that summer is
31 now nigh at hand. So like-
wise ye, when ye see these
things come to pass, know
ye that the kingdom of God
32 is nigh at hand. Verily I
say unto you, this generation
shall not pass away, till all
33 be fulfilled. Heaven and
earth shall pass away ; but
my words shall not pass

MATTHEW XXIV.

man, no, not the angels of heaven, but the Father only.
 37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of
 38 the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into
 39 the ark, and knew not, until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of
 40 man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
 41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken and the other left.
 42 Watch, therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

MARK XIII.

man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray; for ye know not when
 34 the time is. *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
 35 Watch ye therefore; for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the
 36 morning; lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.
 37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all; Watch.

MATTHEW XXIV.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken
 44 up. Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful
 45 and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that
 46 servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.
 47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over
 48 all his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart; My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to
 49 smite *his* fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the
 50 drunken; the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not ware of;
 51 and shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
 25 — Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the

LUKE XXI.

34 away. And take heed to
yourselves, lest at any time
your hearts be overcharged
with surfeiting, and drunken-
ness, and cares of this life ;
and *so* that day come upon
35 you unawares. For as a
snare shall it come on all
them that dwell on the face
36 of the whole earth. Watch
ye therefore always, and
pray that ye may be account-
ed worthy to escape all
these things that shall come
to pass, and to stand before
the Son of man.

MATTHEW XXV.

2 bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five *were*
3 foolish. They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took
4 no oil with them. But the wise took oil in their vessels with
5 their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumber-
6 ed, and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made ; Be-
7 hold, the bridegroom cometh ; go ye out to meet him. Then
8 all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the
foolish said unto the wise ; Give us of your oil, for our lamps
9 are gone out. But the wise answered, saying ; *Not so* ; lest
there be not enough for us and you ; go ye rather to them
10 that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to
buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went
11 in with him to the marriage ; and the door was shut. After-
wards came also the other virgins, saying ; Lord, Lord, open
12 to us. But he answered and said ; Verily I say unto you, I
13 know you not. Watch, therefore, for ye know neither the
14 day nor the hour. — For *the kingdom of heaven is as a*
man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants,

MATTHEW XXV.

15 and delivered unto them his goods ; and unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one ; to every man according to his several ability ; and straightway took his
 16 journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and
 17 traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.
 18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth
 19 and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of
 20 those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying ; Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents ; behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.
 21 His Lord said unto him ; Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things ; enter thou into the joy
 22 of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said ; Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents ; be-
 23 hold, I have gained two other talents besides them. His lord said unto him ; Well done, good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things ; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said ; Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast
 25 not strawed ; and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent
 26 in the earth ; lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him ; *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, didst thou know that I reap where I sowed not,
 27 and gather where I have not strawed ? Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers ; and
then at my coming I should have received mine own with
 28 usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it*
 29 unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance ; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which
 30 he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the

MATTHEW XXVI.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his dis-

MARK XIV.

1 After two days was *the* feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread ; and the

MATTHEW XXV.

angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory,
 32 and before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall
 separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his*
 33 sheep from the goats; and he shall set the sheep on his right
 34 hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say
 unto them on his right hand; Come, ye blessed of my
 Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foun-
 35 dation of the world. For I was a hungered, and ye
 gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink;
 36 I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye
 clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison,
 37 and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer
 him, saying; Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed
 38 *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? when saw we thee
 a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?
 39 or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto
 40 thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them; Ver-
 illy I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one
 of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.
 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand; Depart
 from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the
 42 devil and his angels. For I was a hungered, and ye gave me
 43 no meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; I was a
 stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me
 44 not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then
 shall they also answer, saying; Lord, when saw we thee a
 hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in
 45 prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he an-
 swer them, saying; Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye
 did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.
 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment; but
 the righteous into life eternal.

LUKE XXI.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and
 at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the*
 38 *mount of Olives*. And all the people came early in the morn-
 ing to him in the temple, for to hear him.

LUKE XXII.

JOHN XII.

1 Now the feast of unleav-
 ened bread drew nigh, which
 2 is called the passover; and

MATTHEW XXVI.

2 ciples ; Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover ; and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was
4 called Caiaphas ; and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill
5 *him*. But they said ; Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head as he sat at
8 *meat*. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying ; To what purpose *is* this waste ? For this *ointment* might have been sold for much, and given
10 *en* to the poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them ; Why trouble ye the woman ? for she hath wrought a good work upon
11 me. For ye have the poor always with you ; but me
12 ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she
13 did *it* for my burial. Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be

MARK XIV.

chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him*
2 to death. But they said ; Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment, of spikenard very precious ; and she brake the box, and
4 poured *it* on his head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said ; Why was this waste of the ointment made ?

5 For this ointment might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against
6 her. And Jesus said ; Let her alone ; why trouble ye her ? she hath wrought a good
7 work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good ; but me
8 ye have not always. She hath done what she could ; she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the bury-
9 ing. Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one

LUKE XXII.

the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him ; for they feared the people.

JOHN XII.

- 2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served ; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.
- 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair ; and the house was filled with the
- 4 odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him ;
- 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor ?
- 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what
- 7 was put therein. Then said Jesus ; Let her alone ; against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you, but me ye have not always.

3 Then entered Satan into

MATTHEW XXVI.

preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went
15 unto the chief priests, and said *unto them*; What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for
16 thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him; Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said; Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him; The Master saith; My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

MARK XIV.

of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him
11 unto them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad; and promised to give him money. And he sought, how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him; Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them; Go ye into the city; and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him; and wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house; The Master saith; Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared; there make ready for us.
16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the passover.

MATTHEW XXVI.

20 Now when even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

MARK XIV.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

LUKE XXII.

Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the
4 twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto
5 them. And they were glad ; and covenanted to give him
6 money. And he promised ; and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed ;
8 and he sent Peter and John, saying ; Go and prepare us the passover, that we may
9 eat. And they said unto him ; Where wilt thou that
10 we prepare ? And he said unto them ; Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water ; follow him into the house
11 where he entereth in ; and ye shall say unto the good man of the house ; The master saith unto thee ; Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the pass-
12 ver with my disciples ? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished ; there
13 make ready. And they went and found as he had said unto them ; and they made ready the passover.

LUKE XXII.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

LUKE XXII.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them
 25 should be accounted the greatest. And he said unto them ;
 The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and
 they that exercise authority upon them are called benefac-
 26 tors. But ye *shall not be so* ; but he that is greatest among
 you, let him be as the younger ; and he that is chief, as he
 27 that doth serve. For whether *is* greater ? he that sitteth at
 meat, or he that serveth ? *is not* he that sitteth at meat ? but
 28 I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they which
 29 have continued with me in my temptations. And as my
 Father hath appointed unto me a kingdom, I appoint unto
 30 you, that ye eat and drink at my table in my kingdom ;
 and ye shall sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of
 Israel.

15 And he said unto them ; With desire I have desired to
 16 eat this passover with you, before I suffer. For I say unto
 you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in
 17 the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave
 thanks, and said ; Take this, and divide *it* among your-
 18 selves. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of
 the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

JOHN XIII.

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew
 that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this
 world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in
 2 the world, he loved them unto the end ; and supper being
 ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Is-
 3 cariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him,) Jesus knowing that the
 Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was
 4 come from God, and went to God ; he riseth from supper,

MATTHEW XXVI.

21 And as they did eat, he
 said ; Verily I say unto you,
 that one of you shall betray
 22 me. And they were ex-
 ceeding sorrowful, and be-
 gan every one of them to
 say unto him ; Lord, is it I ?
 23 And he answered and said ;

MARK XIV.

18 And as they sat, and did
 eat, Jesus said ; Verily I say
 unto you, one of you which
 eateth with me, shall betray
 19 me. And they began to be
 sorrowful, and to say unto
 him one by one ; *Is it I ?*
 and another *said ; Is it I ?*

JOHN XIII.

and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded
 5 himself ; after that he poureth water into a bason, and began
 to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel
 6 wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Pe-
 ter ; and Peter saith unto him ; Lord, dost thou wash my
 7 feet ? Jesus answered and said unto him ; What I do thou
 8 knowest not now, but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith
 unto him ; Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answer-
 ed him ; If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
 9 Simon Peter saith unto him ; Lord, not my feet only, but
 10 also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to him ; He that
 is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean
 11 every whit ; and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew
 who should betray him ; therefore said he ; Ye are not all
 12 clean. — So after he had washed their feet, and had
 taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto
 13 them ; Know ye what I have done to you ? Ye call me ;
 14 Master, and Lord ; and ye say well ; for *so* I am. If I
 then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also
 15 ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an
 16 example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily,
 verily, I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his
 17 lord, neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If
 18 ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. I speak
 not of you all ; I know whom I have chosen ; but that the
 scripture may be fulfilled ; " He that eateth bread with me,
 19 hath lifted up his heel against me." Now I tell you before
 it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I
 20 am *he*. Verily, verily, I say unto you ; He that receiveth
 whomsoever I send, receiveth me ; and he that receiveth
 me, receiveth him that sent me.

LUKE XXII.

21 But behold, the hand of
 him that betrayeth me *is* with
 22 me on the table. And truly
 the son of man goeth as it
 was determined ; but woe
 unto that man by whom he
 23 is betrayed. And they be-
 gan to inquire among them-

JOHN XIII.

21 When Jesus had thus said,
 he was troubled in spirit, and
 testified, and said ; Verily,
 verily, I say unto you, that
 one of you shall betray me.
 22 Then the disciples looked
 one on another, doubting of
 whom he spake.

MATTHEW XXVI.

He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same
 24 shall betray me. The son of man goeth, as it is written of him ; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

MARK XIV.

20 And he answered and said unto them ; *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me
 21 in the dish. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him ; but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

JOHN XIII.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he
 24 spake. He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him ;
 25 Lord, who is it ? Jesus answered ; He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon.
 27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus
 28 unto him ; That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at
 29 the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him ; Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast ; or that he should give something to the poor.

MATTHEW XXVI.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said ; Take, eat ; this is my body.
 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying ; Drink ye all
 28 of it ; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say
 29 unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of

MARK XIV.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said ; Take ; this is my
 23 body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them ; and they all drank of it.
 24 And he said unto them ; This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto
 25 you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until

LUKE XXII.

selves, which of them it was
that should do this thing.

MATTHEW XXVI.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said ;
Master, is it I ? He said unto him ; Thou hast said.

JOHN XIII.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out ;
and it was night.

31 When he was gone out, Jesus said ; Now is the Son of
32 man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glo-
rified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and
33 shall straightway glorify him. Little children, yet a little
while I am with you. Ye shall seek me ; and, as I said unto
the Jews ; whither I go, ye cannot come ; so now I say unto
34 you. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love
one another ; as I have loved you, that ye also love one
35 another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disci-
ples, if ye have love one to another.

LUKE XXII.

19 And he took bread, and
gave thanks, and brake *it*,
and gave unto them, saying ;
This is my body, which is
given for you ; this do in
20 remembrance of me. Like-
wise also the cup after sup-
per, saying ; This cup *is* the
new testament in my blood,
which is shed for you.

MATTHEW XXVI.

the vine, until that day when
I drink it new with you in
my Father's kingdom.

MARK XIV.

that day, that I drink it new
in the kingdom of God.

JOHN XIV.

1 Let not your heart be troubled ; ye believe in God, be-
2 lieve also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions ;
if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a
3 place for you ; and if I go and prepare a place for you, I
will come again and receive you unto myself ; that where I
4 am, *there* ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and
5 the way ye know. — Thomas saith unto him ; Lord, we
know not whither thou goest ; and how can we know the
6 way ? Jesus saith unto him ; I am the way, and the truth,
and the life ; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also ;
and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. —
8 Philip saith unto him ; Lord, shew us the Father, and it
9 sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him ; Have I been so long
time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip ?
He that hath seen me hath seen the Father ; and how sayest
10 thou *then* ; Shew us the Father ? Believest thou not that I
am in the Father, and the Father in me ? The words that I
speak unto you, I speak not of myself ; but the Father, that
11 dwelleth in me, he doth the works. Believe me, that I *am*
in the Father, and the Father in me ; or else believe me for
12 the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he
that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also,
and greater *works* than these shall he do ; because I go unto
13 my Father, and whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that
14 will I do ; that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If
15 ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. — If ye
16 love me, keep my commandments ; and I will pray the
Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he
17 may abide with you for ever ; *even* the Spirit of truth, whom
the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither
knoweth him ; but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you,
18 and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless ; I
19 will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth
me no more ; but ye see me ; because I live, ye shall live
20 also. At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father,
21 and you in me, and I in you. He that hath my command-
ments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me ; and he that

JOHN XIV.

loveth me, shall be loved of my Father ; and I will love him,
 22 and will manifest myself to him. — Judas saith unto him
 (not Iscariot) ; Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy-
 23 self unto us, and not unto the world ? Jesus answered and
 said unto him ; If a man love me, he will keep my words ;
 and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him,
 24 and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not,
 keepeth not my sayings ; and the word which ye hear is
 25 not mine, but the Father's which sent me. — These things
 26 have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you ; but the
 Comforter, *which* is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will
 send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all
 things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto
 27 you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you ;
 not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your
 28 heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard
 how I said unto you ; I go away, and come *again* unto you.
 If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I go unto the Fa-
 29 ther ; for my Father is greater than I. And now I have
 told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass,
 30 ye might believe. — Hereafter I will not talk much with
 you. For the prince of the world cometh, and hath noth-
 31 ing in me. But that the world may know that I love the
 Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even
 so I do ; arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away ;
 and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may
 3 bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word
 4 which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you.
 As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in
 5 the vine ; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the
 vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in
 him, the same bringeth forth much fruit ; for without me ye can
 6 do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a
 branch, and is withered ; and men gather them, and cast
 7 *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me,
 and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it

JOHN XV.

8 shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that
 9 ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples. — As the
 Father hath loved me, so have I loved you; continue ye
 10 in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide
 in my love; even as I have kept my Father's command-
 11 ments, and abide in his love. — These things have I
 spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that*
 12 your joy might be full. This is my commandment, that ye
 13 love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath
 no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth
 not what his lord doeth; but I have called you friends, for
 all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made
 16 known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have cho-
 sen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth
 fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye
 shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
 17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
 18 — If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me
 19 before *it hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world
 would love his own; but because ye are not of the
 world, but I have chosen you out of the world, there-
 20 fore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I
 said unto you; The servant is not greater than his lord. If
 they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if
 21 they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But
 all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake,
 22 because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come
 and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they
 23 have no cloak for their sin. He that hateth me, hateth my
 24 Father also. If I had not done among them the works which
 none other man did, they had not had sin; but now have they
 25 both seen and hated both me and my Father. But *this com-*
eth to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in
 26 their law; "They hated me without a cause." — But
 when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you
 from the Father, (*even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth
 27 from the Father,) he shall testify of me. And ye also shall
 bear witness, because ye have been with me from the begin-
 16 ning. — These things have I spoken unto you, that ye
 2 should not be offended. They shall put you out of the syn-
 agogues; yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you,

JOHN XVI.

3 will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I
5 was with you. But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me ; Whither goest thou ? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled
7 your heart. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth ; it is expedient for you that I go away. For if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you ; but if I depart, I will
8 send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. Of
10 sin, because they believe not on me ; of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more ; of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them
12 now. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth. For he shall not speak of himself, but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak,
14 and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath are mine. Therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. A little while, and ye shall not see me ; and again, a little while, and
17 ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. — Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves ; What is this that he saith unto us ; A little while, and ye shall not see me ; and again, a little while, and ye shall see me ; and ; Be-
18 cause I go to the Father ? They said therefore ; What is this that he saith, a little while ? We cannot tell what he
19 saith. Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them ; Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said ; A little while, and ye shall not see me ; and again, a
20 little while, and ye shall see me ? Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice ; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be
21 turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come ; but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for
22 joy that a man is born into the world. And ye now therefore have sorrow ; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you ; and in

JOHN XVI.

that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will
 24 give *it* you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name ; ask
 25 and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. — These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs ; the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs ; but I shall
 26 shew you plainly of the Father. At that day ye shall ask in my name ; and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Fa-
 27 ther for you ; for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.
 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world ;
 29 again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. — His disciples said unto him ; Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and
 30 speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee ; by
 31 this we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus
 32 answered them ; Ye do now believe ; behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone ; and yet I am not
 33 alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye have tribulation ; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

17 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said ; Father, the hour is come ; glorify thy
 2 Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee ; as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as
 3 many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ
 4 whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth ;
 5 I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do ; and now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. —
 6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world ; thine they were and thou gavest them
 7 me ; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee ;
 8 for I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me ; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I

MATTHEW XXVI.

MARK XIV.

31 Then saith Jesus unto | 27 And Jesus saith unto |
 them ; All ye shall be of- | them ; All ye shall be of-

JOHN XVII.

came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst
 9 send me. I pray for them ; I pray not for the world, but for
 10 them which thou hast given me, for they are thine ; and all
 mine are thine, and thine are mine ; and I am glorified in them.
 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the
 world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in
 thine own name, which thou hast given me ; that they may
 12 be one, as we *are*. While I was with them in the world, I
 kept them in thy name ; those that thou gavest me I have
 kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition, that
 13 the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee,
 and these things I speak in the world, that they might have
 14 my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word ;
 and the world hath hated them, because they are not
 15 of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray
 not, that thou shouldest take them out of the world,
 16 but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They
 17 are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanc-
 18 tify them through thy truth ; thy word is truth. As thou
 hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them
 19 into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that
 they also might be sanctified through the truth. —
 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which *shall*
 21 believe on me through their word ; that they all may be one ;
 as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may
 be one in us ; that the world may believe that thou hast sent
 22 me. And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given
 them ; that they may be one, even as we are one ;
 23 (I in them, and thou in me ;) that they may be made perfect
 in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me,
 24 and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will
 that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I
 am ; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given
 me ; for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee ; but I
 have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent
 26 me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will de-
 clare *it* ; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may
 be in them, and I in them.

LUKE XXII.

JOHN XIII.

31 And the Lord said ; Si- | 36 Simon Peter said unto
 mon, Simon, behold Satan | him ; Lord, whither goest

MATTHEW XXVI.

fended because of me this night ; for it is written ; “ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall
 32 be scattered abroad.” But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
 33 Peter answered and said unto him ; Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be
 34 offended. Jesus said unto him ; Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny
 35 me thrice. Peter said unto him ; Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples ; Sit ye here,

MARK XIV.

fended because of me this night ; for it is written ; “ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.” But after that I am
 28 risen, I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto him ; Although all shall be offended, yet
 29 *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him ; Verily I say unto thee, that this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny
 30 me thrice. But he spake the more vehemently ; If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

32 And they came to a place, which was named Gethsemane ; and he saith to his disciples ; Sit ye

LUKE XXII.

hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not. And when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him ; Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said ; I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. — And he said unto them ; When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing ? And they said ; Nothing. Then said he unto them ; But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip ; and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me ; “ And he was reckoned among the transgressors.” For the things concerning me have an end. And they said ; Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them ; It is enough.

And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives ; and his disciples also followed him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them ; Pray that ye enter

JOHN XIII.

thou ? Jesus answered him ; Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now ; but thou shalt follow me afterward.

Peter said unto him ; Lord, why cannot I follow thee now ? I will lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him ; Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake ? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice

XVIII.

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples, over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

MATTHEW XXVI.

while I go and pray yonder.
 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.
 38 Then saith he unto them ; My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death ; tarry ye here, and watch
 39 with me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying ; O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me ; nevertheless, not as I
 40 will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter ;
 41 What ! could ye not watch with me one hour ? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation ; the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the
 42 flesh *is* weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying ; O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
 43 And he came and found them asleep again ; (for
 44 their eyes were heavy ;) and he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them ; Are ye sleeping on now, and taking *your* rest ? behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sin-

MARK XIV.

here, while I shall pray.
 33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John ; and began to be sore amazed, and to be very
 34 heavy. And he saith unto them ; My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death ; tarry ye here, and watch.
 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground ; and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass
 36 from him. And he said ; Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee ; take away this cup from me. Nevertheless, not what I will, but
 37 what thou wilt. And he cometh and findeth them sleeping ; and saith unto Peter ; Simon, sleepest thou ? couldest not thou watch one
 38 hour ? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation ; the spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.
 39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he
 40 returned, he found them asleep again ; for their eyes were heavy, neither wist they what to answer him.
 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them ; Are ye sleeping on now, and taking *your* rest ? it is enough, the hour is come ; behold the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of
 42 sinners. Rise up, let us go ; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

LUKE XXII.

JOHN XVIII.

41 not into temptation. And
he was withdrawn from them
about a stone's cast, and
kneeled down, and prayed,
42 saying ; Father, if thou be
willing, remove this cup
from me ; nevertheless, not
my will, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an
angel unto him from heaven,
44 strengthening him. And
being in an agony he prayed
more earnestly. And his
sweat was as it were great
drops of blood falling down
45 to the ground. And when
he rose up from prayer,
and was come to the disci-
ples, he found them sleeping
46 for sorrow ; and said unto
them ; Why sleep ye ? rise
and pray, lest ye enter into
temptation.

MATTHEW XXVI.

MARK XIV.

- 46 ners. Rise, let us be going ;
 behold, he is at hand that
 doth betray me.
- 47 And while he yet spake, 43 And immediately, while he
 lo, Judas, one of the twelve,
 came, and with him a great
 multitude with swords and
 staves, from the chief priests
 and elders of the people.
- 48 Now he that betrayed him 44 and the elders. And he
 gave them a sign, saying ;
 Whomsoever I shall kiss,
 that same is he ; hold him
- 49 fast. And forthwith he 45 and the elders. And he
 came to Jesus, and said ;
 Hail, Master ; and kissed 46 that betrayed him had given
 him. And Jesus said unto 47 them a token, saying ;
 him ; Friend, wherefore art 48 Whomsoever I shall kiss,
 thou come ? Then came 49 that same is he ; take him,
 they and laid hands on Je- 50 and lead *him* away safely.
 sus, and took him. — 51 And as soon as he was
 come, he goeth straightway
 to him, and saith ; Master,
 master ; and kissed him.
- 51 And, behold, one of them 46 And they laid their hands
 which were with Jesus 47 on him, and took him. —
 stretched out *his* hand, and 48 And one of them that stood
 drew his sword ; and struck 49 by, drew a sword, and smote
 a servant of the high priest 50 a servant of the high priest
 and cut off his ear. And
 Jesus answered and said unto
 them ; Ye are come out as
 against a thief, with swords
 and *with* staves to take me.
- 52 and smote off his ear. Then 49 I was daily with you in the
 said Jesus unto him ; Put 50 temple, teaching, and ye
 up again thy sword into his 51 took me not ; but the scrip-
 place ; for all they that 52 tures must be fulfilled. And
 take the sword shall perish 53 they all forsook him and
 with the sword. Thinkest 54 fled. And there followed
 thou that I cannot now pray 55 him a certain young man,
 to my Father, and he shall 56 having a linen cloth cast
 presently give me more than 57 about *his* naked *body* ; and
 twelve legions of angels ? 58 the young men laid hold on
 him. And he left the linen
 cloth, and fled from them
 naked.
- 54 But how then shall the
 scriptures be fulfilled ? for
 55 thus it must be. — In
 that same hour said Jesus to
 the multitudes ; Ye are come
 out as against a thief, with
 swords and staves for to

LUKE XXII.

JOHN XVIII.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto
 48 Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him; Judas, betrayest thou the Son of
 49 man with a kiss? When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him; Lord, shall we smite with the sword?
 50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.
 51 And Jesus answered and said; Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and
 52 healed him. — Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him; Ye be come out as against a thief, with swords and
 53 staves; when I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me; but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place; for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his
 3 disciples. Judas then having received a band of *men*, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons. —
 4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth and said unto them; Whom seek
 5 ye? They answered him; Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them; I am *he*. (And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with
 6 them.) As soon then as he had said unto them; I am *he*; they went backward, and fell to the ground.
 7 Then asked he them again; Whom seek ye? And they said; Jesus of Nazareth.
 8 Jesus answered; I have told you that I am *he*; if therefore ye seek me, let
 9 these go their way. That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake; “Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost
 10 none.” — Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest’s servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant’s
 11 name was Malchus. Then

MATTHEW XXVI.

take me ; I sat daily with
 you teaching in the temple,
 and ye laid no hold on me ;
 56 but all this was done, that
 the scriptures of the proph-
 ets might be fulfilled.
 Then all the disciples for-
 sook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold
 on Jesus led *him* away to
 Caiaphas the high priest,
 where the scribes and the
 58 elders were assembled. But
 Peter followed him afar off,
 unto the high priest's palace ;
 and went in, and sat with the
 servants to see the end.
 59 Now the chief priests and
 elders, and all the council,
 sought false witness against
 Jesus, to put him to death.
 60 But they found none, though
 many false witnesses came.
 At the last came two false
 61 witnesses, and said ; This
fellow said ; I am able to
 destroy the temple of God,
 and to build it in three days.
 62 And the high priest arose,
 and said unto him ; Answer-
 est thou nothing ? what *is it*
which these witness against
 63 thee ? But Jesus held his
 peace. And the high priest

MARK XIV.

53 And they led Jesus away
 to the high priest ; and with
 him were assembled all the
 chief priests, and the elders,
 54 and the scribes. And Peter
 followed him afar off, even
 into the palace of the high
 priest ; and he sat with the ser-
 vants, and warmed himself at
 the fire. And the chief priests,
 55 and all the council, sought
 for witness against Jesus to
 put him to death ; and found
 56 none. For many bare false
 witness against him, but their
 witness agreed not together.
 57 And there arose certain, and
 bare false witness against
 58 him, saying ; We heard him
 say ; I will destroy this tem-
 ple that is made with hands,
 and within three days I will
 build another made without
 59 hands. But neither so did
 their witness agree together.
 60 And the high priest stood up

LUKE XXII.

JOHN XVIII.

54 Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down

56 among them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said ; This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying ; Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said ; Thou art also of them. And Peter

59 said ; Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying ; Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him ; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said ; Man, I know not what thou sayest.

said Jesus unto Peter ; Put up the sword into the sheath ; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it ?

12 Then the band, and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound

13 him, and led him away to Annas first ; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest

14 that same year. Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in

17 Peter. Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter ; Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples ? He

18 saith ; I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold, and they warmed themselves ; and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. —

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and

20 of his doctrine. Jesus an-

MATTHEW XXVI.

answered and said unto him ;
 I adjure thee, by the living
 God, that thou tell us wheth-
 er thou be the Christ, the
 64 Son of God. Jesus saith
 unto him ; Thou hast said.
 Nevertheless I say unto you,
 hereafter shall ye see the
 Son of man sitting on the
 right hand of power, and
 coming in the clouds of heav-
 65 en. Then the high priest
 rent his clothes, saying ; He
 hath spoken blasphemy ;
 what further need have we
 of witnesses ? behold, now
 ye have heard his blasphe-
 66 my. What think ye ?
 They answered and said ;
 67 He is guilty of death. Then
 did they spit in his face, and
 buffeted him ; and others
 smote *him* with the palms of
 68 their hands, saying ; Prophe-
 sy unto us, thou Christ, who
 is he that smote thee ?
 69 Now Peter sat without in
 the palace. And a damsel
 came unto him, saying ; Thou
 also wast with Jesus of Gali-
 70 lee. But he denied before
 them all, saying ; I know
 71 not what thou sayest. And
 when he was gone out into
 the porch, another *maid* saw
 him, and said unto them that
 were there ; This *fellow* was
 also with Jesus of Nazareth.
 72 And again he denied with an
 oath ; I do not know the
 73 man. And after a while
 came unto him they that
 stood by, and said to Peter ;

MARK XIV.

in the midst, and asked Jesus,
 saying ; Answerest thou
 nothing ? what *is it which*
 these witness against thee ?
 61 But he held his peace, and
 answered nothing. Again
 the high priest asked him,
 and said unto him ; Art thou
 the Christ, the Son of the
 62 Blessed ? And Jesus said ;
 I am ; and ye shall see the
 Son of man sitting on the
 right hand of power, and
 coming in the clouds of
 63 heaven. Then the high
 priest rent his clothes, and
 saith ; What need we any
 64 further witnesses ? Ye have
 heard the blasphemy ; what
 think ye ? And they all con-
 demned him to be guilty of
 65 death. — And some be-
 gan to spit on him, and to
 cover his face, and to buffet
 him, and to say unto him ;
 Prophesy. And the servants
 did strike him with the palms
 of their hands.
 66 And as Peter was beneath
 in the palace, there cometh
 one of the maids of the high
 67 priest ; and when she saw
 Peter warming himself, she
 looked upon him and said ;
 And thou also wast with Je-
 68 sus of Nazareth. But he
 denied, saying ; I know not,
 neither understand I what
 thou sayest. And he went
 out into the porch ; and the
 69 cock crew. And a maid
 saw him again, and began to
 say to them that stood by ;

LUKE XXII.

And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.
 61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him; Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny
 62 me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.
 63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and
 64 smote *him*; and when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying; Prophe-
 65 sy, who is it that smote thee?
 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
 66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council,
 67 saying; If thou art the Christ, tell us. And he said unto them; If I tell you ye will
 68 not believe; and if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer
 69 me, nor let *me* go. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the
 70 power of God. — Then said they all; Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them; Ye say
 71 *truth*; for I am. And they said; What need we any further witness? For we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

JOHN XVIII.

swered him; I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Jews resort, and in secret have I
 21 said nothing; why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them; behold, they
 22 know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, say-
 23 ing; Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him; If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why
 24 smitest thou me? *Now* Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
 25 — And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him; Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*,
 26 and said; I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith; Did not I see thee in
 27 the garden with him? Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

MATTHEW XXVI.

Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*; I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him; Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

MARK XIV.

70 This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter; Surely thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*; I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him; Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

MATTHEW XXVII.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the 4 thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying; I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. 5 And they said; What is *that* to us? see thou *to that*. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed; and went and hanged himself. — And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said; It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

MATTHEW XXVII.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying; Art thou

MARK XV.

2 And Pilate asked him; Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering,

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XVIII.

23 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment; and it was early. And they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

MATTHEW XXVII.

7 And they took counsel and bought with them the potter's
8 field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called,
9 the field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that
which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying; "And
they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that
was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value,
10 and gave them for the potter's field; as the Lord appointed
me."

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XVIII.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying; We found this
fellow perverting the nation,

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said; What accusation bring ye against this

MATTHEW XXVII.

the king of the Jews? And
Jesus said unto him; Thou
12 sayest. And when he was
accused of the chief priests
and elders, he answered
13 nothing. Then saith Pilate
unto him; Hearest thou not
how many things they wit-
14 ness against thee? And he
answered him to never a
word; insomuch that the
governor marvelled greatly.

MARK XV.

said unto him; Thou sayest
3 *it*. And the chief priests
accused him of many things.
4 And Pilate asked him again,
saying; Answerest thou
nothing? behold how many
things they witness against
5 thee. But Jesus yet answer-
ed nothing; so that Pilate
marvelled.

LUKE XXIII.

and forbidding to give tribute
 to Cesar, saying that he him-
 3 self is Christ, a king. And
 Pilate asked him, saying ;
 Art thou the King of the
 Jews? and he answered him
 and said ; Thou sayest *it*.
 4 Then said Pilate to the chief
 priests, and *to* the people ;
 I find no fault in this man.
 5 And they were the more
 fierce, saying ; He stirreth
 up the people, teaching
 throughout all Jewry, begin-
 ning from Galilee to this
 place.

JOHN XVIII.

30 man? They answered and
 said unto him ; if he were not
 a malefactor, we would not
 have delivered him up unto
 thee. Then said Pilate unto
 31 them ; Take ye him, and
 judge him according to your
 law. The Jews therefore
 said unto him ; It is not law-
 ful for us to put any man to
 32 death. That the saying of
 Jesus might be fulfilled,
 which he spake, signifying
 what death he should die.
 33 — Then Pilate entered into
 the judgment-hall again, and
 called Jesus, and said unto
 him ; Art thou the King of
 34 the Jews? Jesus answered
 him ; Sayest thou this thing
 of thyself, or did others tell
 35 it thee of me? Pilate an-
 swered ; Am I a Jew? thine
 own nation and the chief
 priests, have delivered thee
 unto me ; what hast thou
 36 done? Jesus answered ; My
 kingdom is not of this world ;
 if my kingdom were of this
 world, then would my ser-
 vants fight, that I should not
 be delivered to the Jews ;
 but now is my kingdom not
 37 from hence. Pilate there-
 fore said unto him ; Art thou
 a king then? Jesus answer-
 ed ; Thou sayest *truth* ; for
 I am a king. To this end
 was I born, and for this cause
 came I into the world, that
 I should bear witness unto
 the truth. Every one that
 is of the truth, heareth my

LUKE XXIII.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man
 7 were a Galilean. And as soon as he knew that he belonged
 unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself
 8 was also at Jerusalem at that time. — And when Herod saw
 Jesus, he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him
 of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him;
 and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

MATTHEW XXVII.

15 Now at *that* feast the
 governor was wont to re-
 lease unto the people a pris-
 oner, whom they would.
 16 And they had then a no-
 table prisoner, called Barab-
 17 bas. Therefore, when they
 were gathered together, Pi-
 late said unto them; Whom
 will ye that I release unto
 you? Barabbas? or Jesus,
 which is called Christ?
 18 For he knew that for envy
 they had delivered him. —
 19 When he was set down on
 the judgment-seat, his wife
 sent unto him, saying;
 Have thou nothing to do
 with that just man; for I
 have suffered many things
 this day in a dream because
 20 of him. — But the chief
 priests and elders persuaded
 the multitude, that they
 should ask Barabbas, and
 21 destroy Jesus. The gover-

MARK XV.

6 Now at *that* feast he re-
 leased unto them one prison-
 er, whomsoever they desired.
 7 And there was *one* named
 Barabbas, *which lay* bound
 with them that had made in-
 surrection with him, who had
 committed murder in the
 8 insurrection. And the mul-
 titude crying aloud, began
 to desire *him to do* as he
 had ever done unto them.
 9 But Pilate answered them,
 saying; Will ye that I re-
 lease unto you the King of
 10 the Jews? For he knew
 that the chief priests had
 delivered him for envy.
 11 But the chief priests moved
 the people, that he should
 rather release Barabbas unto
 12 them. And Pilate answered,
 and said again unto them;
 What will ye then that I
 shall do *unto him* whom ye
 call the King of the Jews?

JOHN XVIII.

38 voice. Pilate saith unto him ;
What is truth? And when
he had said this, he went out
again unto the Jews, and
saith unto them ; I find in
him no fault *at all*.

LUKE XXIII.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words ; but he
10 answered him nothing. And the chief priests and scribes
11 stood, and vehemently accused him. And Herod with his
men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed
him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends to-
gether ; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

LUKE XXIII.

13 And Pilate, when he had
called together the chief
priests, and the rulers, and
14 the people, said unto them ;
Ye have brought this man
unto me, as one that per-
verteth the people ; and be-
hold, I having examined *him*
before you, have found no
fault in this man, touching
those things whereof ye ac-
15 cuse him. No, nor yet
Herod ; for I sent you to
him, and lo, nothing worthy
of death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him,
17 and release *him*. — For
of necessity he must release
one unto them at the feast.
18 And they cried out all at
once, saying ; Away with
this *man*, and release unto
16 us Barabbas ; who, for a
certain sedition made in the
city, and for murder, was
20 cast into prison. Pilate

JOHN XVIII.

39 But ye have a custom
that I should release unto
you one at the passover ; will
ye therefore, that I release
unto you the King of the
40 Jews? Then cried they all
again, saying ; Not this
man, but Barabbas. Now
Barabbas was a robber.

MATTHEW XXVII.

nor answered and said unto them; Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said; Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them; What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? *They* all said unto him; Let him be crucified. And the governor said; Why? what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying; Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying; I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said; His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. — Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying; Hail, King of the Jews!

MARK XV.

13 And they cried out again; 14 Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them; Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out exceedingly; Crucify him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified. — And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head. And they began to salute him; Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him.

And they led him out to crucify him.

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XIX.

therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying; Crucify *him*, crucify *him*.

22 And he said unto them the third time; Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him,

23 and let *him* go. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified.

And the voices of them, and of the chief priests, 24 prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as 25 they required. And he released him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged 2 *him*. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple 3 robe, and said; Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 — Pilate went forth again, and saith unto them; Behold, I bring *him* forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 (Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe.) And *Pilate* saith unto them;

6 Behold the man! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying; Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them; Take ye him, and crucify *him*; for I 7 find no fault in him. The Jews answered him; We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he

MATTHEW XXVII.

MARK XV.

30 And they spit upon him,
and took the reed and smote
31 him on the head. And
after that they had mocked
him, they took the robe off
from him, and put his own
raiment on him; and led
him away to crucify *him*.

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XIX.

made himself the Son of
8 God. — When Pilate
therefore heard that saying,
9 he was the more afraid ; and
went again into the judg-
ment-hall, and saith unto
Jesus ; Whence art thou ?
But Jesus gave him no an-
10 swer. Then saith Pilate
unto him ; Speakest thou
not unto me ? knowest thou
not, that I have power to
crucify thee, and have pow-
11 er to release thee ? Jesus
answered ; Thou couldest
have no power *at all* against
me, except it were given
thee from above ; therefore
he that delivered me unto
thee hath the greater sin.
12 — And from thenceforth
Pilate sought to release him.
But the Jews cried out,
saying ; If thou let this man
go, thou art not Cesar's
friend ; whosoever maketh
himself a king, speaketh
13 against Cesar. When Pi-
late therefore heard that
saying, he brought Jesus
forth, and sat down in the
judgment-seat, in a place
that is called the Pavement,
but in the Hebrew, Gab-
14 batha ; (and it was the
preparation of the passover,
and about the sixth hour ;)
and he saith unto the Jews ;
15 Behold your king ! But
they cried out ; Away with
him, away with *him* ; cruci-
fy him. Pilate saith unto
them ; Shall I crucify your

MATTHEW XXVII.

MARK XV.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name ; him they compelled to bear his cross.
 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a
 34 skull, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall ; and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.
 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting
 36 lots. And sitting down they
 37 watched him there. And they set up over his head his accusation written ;
“ THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.”
 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him ; one on the right hand, and another
 39 on the left. — And they that passed by, reviled him,
 40 wagging their heads, and saying ; Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself ; if thou be the Son of God, come down from the
 41 cross. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders,
 42 said ; He saved others, himself he cannot save ; if he be the King of Israel, let

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, (the father of Alexander and Rufus,)
 22 to bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha ; which is, being interpreted, the place of a
 23 skull. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh ; but he received *it*
 24 not. And when they had crucified him, they part his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should
 25 take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over ; **“ THE KING OF
 27 THE JEWS.”** And with him they crucified two thieves ; the one on his right
 28 hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith ; “ And he was numbered with the
 29 transgressors.” And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and
 30 saying ; Ab ; thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days ; save
 31 thyself, and come down from the cross. Likewise also

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XIX.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women; which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said; Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me; but weep for yourselves and for

29 your children. For, behold, the days are coming in the which they shall say; Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave

30 suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains; Fall on us; and to the hills;

31 Cover us. For if they do these things in a green-tree, what shall be done in the

32 dry? — And there were also two other, malefactors, led to be put to death with him.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and

34 the other on the left. Then

King? The chief priests answered; We have no
16 king but Cesar. Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew,
18 Golgotha; where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and
19 Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was; "JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS."

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek,
21 *and* Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate; Write not; The King of the Jews; but that he said; I am King of the
22 Jews. Pilate answered; What I have written, I have
23 written. — Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every soldier a part,) and also *his* coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from
24 the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves; Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it

MATTHEW XXVII.

him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him; for he said; I am the Son of God. The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. — Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land, unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying; Eli, Eli; lama sabachthani? that is to say; My God, my God; why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said; This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said; Let be; let us see whether Elias will come to save him. — Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

MARK XV.

the chief priests, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said; He saved others, cannot he save himself? Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him. — And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying; Eloi, Eloi; lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted; My God, my God; why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said; Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying; Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

LUKE XXIII.

said Jesus ; Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast
 35 lots. — And the people stood beholding ; and the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying ; He saved oth-
 36 ers, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of
 37 God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, and
 38 saying ; If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.
 39 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew ; “ THIS IS
 40 THE KING OF THE JEWS.” — And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, say-
 41 ing ; If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering, rebuked him, saying ; Dost not thou fear
 42 God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation ? And we indeed justly ; for we receive the due reward of our
 43 deeds ; but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus ; Lord, remember me when thou
 44 comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him ; Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in
 45 paradise. — And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth, until the ninth

JOHN XIX.

shall be. That the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith ; “ They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots.” These things there-
 25 fore the soldiers did. — Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother’s sister, Mary the
 26 wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by
 27 whom he loved, he saith unto his mother ; Woman, behold thy Son ! Then saith he to the disciple ; Behold thy
 28 mother ! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*. — After this, Jesus knowing that all
 29 things were now accomplished that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith ; I thirst. Now there was set a vessel
 30 full of vinegar ; and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth. When
 31 Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said ; It is finished ; and he bowed his head and gave up the ghost.

MATTHEW XXVII.

MARK XV.

51 And, behold, the vail of
the temple was rent in twain
from the top to the bottom ;
and the earth did quake,
52 and the rocks rent, and the
graves were opened ; and
many bodies of the saints
53 which slept, arose, and came
out of the graves, and went into
the holy city after his resur-
rection, and appeared unto
54 many. Now when the cen-
turion, and they that were
with him watching Jesus,
saw the earthquake, and
those things that were done,
they feared greatly, saying ;
Truly this was the Son of
55 God. — And many wo-
men were there, beholding
afar off ; which followed
Jesus from Galilee, minister-
56 ing unto him ; among which
was Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the mother of James
and Joses, and the mother of
Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come,
there came a rich man of

38 And the vail of the tem-
ple was rent in twain, from
39 the top to the bottom. And
when the centurion which
stood over against him, saw
that he so cried out, and
gave up the ghost, he said ;
Truly this man was the Son of
40 God. — There were also
women looking on afar off ;
among whom was Mary
Magdalene, and Mary the
mother of James the less,
and of Joses, and Salome ;
41 who also, when he was in
Galilee, followed him, and
ministered unto him ; and
many other women which
came up with him unto Je-
rusalem.

42 And now, when the even
was come, (because it was

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XIX.

45 hour. And the sun was darkened; and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said; Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. And having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying; Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

31 The Jews therefore, (because it was the preparation; that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day; for that sabbath-day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs; but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. 35 — And he that saw *it*, bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled; “A bone of him shall not be broken.” And again another scripture saith; “They shall look on him whom they pierced.”

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, a counsellor, a

38 And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple

MATTHEW XXVII.

Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple. He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock ; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

MARK XV.

the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,) Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled, if he were already dead ; and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen ; and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock ; and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

MATTHEW XXVII.

Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying ; Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive ; After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come

LUKE XXIII.

51 good man, and a just, (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them,) of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who also himself waited for the kingdom of God; this *man* went 52 unto Pilate, and begged the 53 body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man 54 before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

JOHN XIX.

of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore and took 39 the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound 40 weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the 41 Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There 42 laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

MATTHEW XXVII.

and steal him away, and say unto the people; He is risen from the dead; so the last error shall be worse than 65 the first. Pilate said unto them; Ye have a watch; 66 go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone and setting a watch.

PART VIII.

TO THE ASCENSION OF JESUS.

MATTHEW XXVIII.

1 In the end of the sabbath,
as it began to dawn toward
the first *day* of the week,
came Mary Magdalene, and
the other Mary, to see the
2 sepulchre. And, behold,
there was a great earth-
quake ; for the angel of the
Lord descended from heav-
en, and came and rolled
back the stone from the
3 door, and sat upon it. His
countenance was like light-
ning, and his raiment white
4 as snow. And for fear of
him the keepers did shake,
and became as dead *men*.
5 And the angel answered
and said unto the women ;
Fear not ye ; for I know
that ye seek Jesus, which
6 was crucified. He is not
here ; for he is risen, as he
said. Come, see the place
7 where the Lord lay. And
go quickly, and tell his dis-
ciples that he is risen from
the dead ; and, behold, he
goeth before you into Gali-
lee ; there shall ye see him ;
8 lo, I have told you. And

MARK XVI.

1 And when the sabbath was
past, Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the *mother* of James, and
Salome, had bought sweet
spices, that they might come
2 and anoint him. And very
early in the morning, the first
day of the week, they came
unto the sepulchre, at the
3 rising of the sun. And they
said among themselves ; Who
shall roll us away the stone
from the door of the sepul-
4 chre ? And when they look-
ed they saw that the stone
was rolled away ; for it was
5 very great. And entering
into the sepulchre, they saw
a young man sitting on the
right side, clothed in a long
white garment ; and they
6 were affrighted. And he
saith unto them ; Be not
affrighted ; ye seek Jesus of
Nazareth, which was cruci-
fied ; he is risen, he is not
here ; behold the place where
7 they laid him. But go your
way, tell his disciples and
Peter, that he goeth before
you into Galilee ; there shall

PART VIII.

TO THE ASCENSION OF JESUS.

LUKE XXIV.

1 Now upon the first *day* of
the week, very early in the
morning, they came unto the
sepulchre, bringing the spices
which they had prepared ;
and certain *others* with them.
2 And they found the stone
rolled away from the sepul-
3 chre ; and they entered in,
and found not the body of
4 the Lord Jesus. And it
came to pass, as they were
much perplexed thereabout,
behold, two men stood by
them in shining garments.
5 And as they were afraid, and
bowed down *their* faces to
the earth, they said unto
them ; Why seek ye the liv-
6 ing among the dead ? He is
not here, but is risen. Re-
member how he spake unto
you when he was yet in Gal-
7 ilee, saying ; The Son of
man must be delivered into
the hands of sinful men, and
be crucified, and the third
8 day rise again. — And
they remembered his words ;
9 and returned from the sep-
ulchre, and told all these

JOHN XX.

1 The first *day* of the week
cometh Mary Magdalene ear-
ly, when it was yet dark, un-
to the sepulchre ; and seeth
the stone taken away from
2 the sepulchre. Then she
runneth, and cometh to Si-
mon Peter, and to the other
disciple, whom Jesus loved,
and saith unto them ; They
have taken away the Lord
out of the sepulchre, and we
know not where they have
laid him.

MATTHEW XXVIII.

they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

MARK XVI.

ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

LUKE XXIV.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves; and went home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

JOHN XX.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and 4 came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together; and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the 5 sepulchre. And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet 6 went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen 7 clothes lie, and the napkin

MARK XVI.

9 Now, when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

JOHN XX.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping. And as she wept she stooped down *and looked* into the 12 sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of 13 *Jesus* had lain. And they say unto her; Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them; Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have 14 laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself

LUKE XXIV.

things unto the eleven and to
 10 all the rest. It was Mary Mag-
 dalene, and Joanna, and Ma-
 ry *the mother* of James, and
 other *women that were* with
 them, which told these things
 11 unto the apostles. And their
 words seemed to them as idle
 tales, and they believed them
 not.

JOHN XX.

that was about his head, not
 lying with the linen clothes,
 but wrapped together in a
 8 place by itself. Then went
 in also that other disciple
 which came first to the sep-
 ulchre, and he saw, and be-
 9 lieved. For as yet they
 knew not the scripture, that
 he must rise again from the
 10 dead. Then the disciples
 went away again unto their
 own home.

JOHN XX.

back, and saw Jesus stand-
 ing ; and knew not that it
 15 was Jesus. Jesus saith unto
 her ; Woman, why weepest
 thou ? whom seekest thou ?
 She supposing him to be the
 gardener, saith unto him ;
 Sir, if thou have borne him
 hence, tell me where thou
 hast laid him, and I will take
 16 him away. Jesus saith unto
 her ; Mary. She turned
 herself, and saith unto him ;
 Rabboni, which is to say,
 17 Master. Jesus saith unto
 her ; Touch me not ; for I

JOHN XX.

am not yet ascended to my Father ; but go to my brethren, and say unto them ; I

MATTHEW XXVIII

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying ; All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them ; Be not afraid ; go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

MARK XVI.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

MATTHEW XXVIII.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying ; Say ye, his disciples came

MARK XVI.

12 After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

LUKE XXIV.

13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* 14 threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all

LUKE XXIV.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him. And he said unto them ; What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, 18 and are sad ? And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him ; Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to 19 pass there in these days ? And he said unto them ; What things ? And they said unto him ; Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before 20 God and all the people ; and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have

JOHN XX.

ascend unto my Father and
your Father, and *to* my God
and your God.

JOHN XX.

- 18 Mary Magdalene came and
told the disciples that she
had seen the Lord, and *that*
he had spoken these things
unto her.

MATTHEW XXVIII.

- 14 by night, and stole him *away*, while we slept. And if this
come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and se-
15 cure you. So they took the money, and did as they were
taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the
Jews until this day.

LUKE XXIV.

- these things which had hap-
15 pened. And it came to pass
that, while they communed
together, and reasoned, Je-
sus himself drew near, and
went with them.

LUKE XXIV.

- 21 crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which
should have redeemed Israel; and beside all this, to-day is
22 the third day since these things were done. Yea, and cer-
tain women also of our company made us astonished, which
23 were early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his
body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of
24 angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them
which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found *it*
25 even so as the women had said; but him they saw not. Then
he said unto them; O fools, and slow of heart to believe all
26 that the prophets have spoken! Ought not Christ to have

LUKE XXIV.

27 suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto
 28 them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went; and he
 29 made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying; Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with

MARK XIV.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue; neither believed they them. —
 14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat; and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

LUKE XXIV.

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem; and found the eleven gathered together, and them
 34 that were with them, saying; The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
 35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
 36 And as they thus spake, he himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them; Peace *be* unto you.

LUKE XXIV.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen
 38 a spirit. And he said unto them; Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts
 39 arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see
 40 me have. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them
 41 *his* hands and *his* feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them; Have ye

JOHN XX.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

LUKE XXIV.

- 30 them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them,
 he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake and gave to them.
 31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he
 32 vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another;
 Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by
 the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

JOHN XX.

- 19 Then the same day at
 evening, being the first *day*
 of the week, when the doors
 were shut, where the disci-
 ples were assembled, for fear
 of the Jews, came Jesus and
 stood in the midst, and saith
 unto them; Peace *be* unto
 you.

LUKE XXIV.

- 42 here any meat? And they
 gave him a piece of a broiled
 fish, and of a honey-comb.
 43 And he took it, and did eat
 before them.
 44 And he said unto them;
 These *are* the words which I
 spake unto you, while I was
 yet with you, that all things
 must be fulfilled which were
 written in the law of Moses,
 and *in* the prophets, and *in*
 the psalms, concerning me.
 45 Then opened he their under-
 standing, that they might un-
 46 derstand the scriptures; and
 said unto them; Thus it is

LUKE XXIV.

written, and thus it behoved
 Christ to suffer, and to rise
 from the dead the third day,
 47 and that repentance and re-
 mission of sins should be
 preached in his name among
 all nations, beginning at Je-
 48 rusalem. And ye are wit-
 49 nesses of these things. And
 behold, I send the promise
 of my Father upon you; but
 tarry ye in the city, until ye
 be endued with power from
 on high.

JOHN XX.

21 Then said Jesus to them again; Peace *be* unto you; as *my*
 22 Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had
 said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them; Receive
 23 ye the Holy Ghost. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are
 remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they
 are retained.

MARK XVI.

15 And he said unto them; Go ye into all the world,
 16 and preach the Gospel to every creature. He that believeth
 and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not
 17 shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that be-
 lieve; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall
 18 speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if
 they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they
 shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

JOHN XX.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not
 25 with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore
 said unto him; We have seen the Lord. But he said unto
 them; Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails,
 and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my
 26 hand into his side, I will not believe. — And after
 eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with
 them. *Then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood
 27 in the midst, and said; Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he

JOHN XX.

to Thomas ; Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side ; and
 23 be not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and said
 29 unto him ; My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him ;
 Because thou has seen me, thou hast believed ; blessed *are*
 they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

XXI.

1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disci-
 ples at the sea of Tiberias. And on this wise shewed he *him-*
 2 *self*. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas call-
 ed Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the
 3 *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon
 Peter saith unto them ; I go a fishing. They say unto him ;
 We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a
 4 ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing. But
 when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore ;
 5 but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus
 saith unto them ; Children, have ye any meat ? They an-
 6 swered him ; No. And he said unto them ; Cast the net on
 the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast there-
 fore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude
 7 of fishes. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith
 unto Peter ; It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard
 that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him* ; for
 8 he was naked ; and did cast himself into the sea. And the
 other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far
 from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the
 9 net with fishes. As soon then as they were come to land,
 they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and
 10 bread. Jesus saith unto them ; Bring of the fish which
 11 ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the
 net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three ;
 and for all there were so many, yet was not the net bro-
 12 ken. — Jesus saith unto them ; Come *and* dine. And
 none of the disciples durst ask him ; Who art thou ? know-
 13 ing that it was the Lord. Jesus cometh and taketh bread,
 14 and giveth them, and fish likewise. This is now the third
 time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he
 was risen from the dead.
 15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter ; Si-
 mon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these ? He
 saith unto him ; Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee.

JOHN XXI.

- 16 He saith unto him ; Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time ; Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me ? He saith unto him ; Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I
 17 love thee. He saith unto him ; Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time ; Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me ? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time ; Lovest thou me ? And he said unto him ; Lord, thou knowest all things ; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus
 18 saith unto him ; Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest ; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and
 19 carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had
 20 spoken this, he saith unto him ; Follow me. — Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following ; (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said ; Lord,
 21 which is he that betrayeth thee ?) Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus ; Lord, and what *shall* this man *do* ? Jesus saith unto him ; If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to
 22 thee ? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die. Yet Jesus said not unto him ; He shall not die ; but ; If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee ?
 24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things ; and we know that his testimony is true.

MATTHEW XXVIII.

- 16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a
 17 mountain, where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him ; but some doubted.
 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying ; All power is
 19 given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the
 20 Son, and of the Holy Ghost ; teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you. And, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world.

MARK XVI.

LUKE XXIV.

- 19 So then, after the Lord | 50 And he led them out as
 had spoken unto them, he was | far as to Bethany ; and he lift
 received up into heaven, and | up his hands, and blessed

MARK XVI.

sat on the right hand of God ;
 20 and they went forth, and
 preached every where, the
 Lord working with them, and
 confirming the word with
 signs following.

LUKE XXIV.

51 them. And it came to pass
 while he blessed them, he
 was parted from them, and
 52 carried up into heaven. And
 they worshipped him, and
 returned to Jerusalem with
 53 great joy ; and were contin-
 ually in the temple, praising
 and blessing God.

JOHN XX.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of
 31 his disciples, which are not written in this book. But these
 are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ,
 the son of God, and that believing ye might have life through
 his name.

XXI.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the
 which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that
 even the world itself could not contain the books that should
 be written.

PART IX.

FACTS AND DISCOURSES, OF UNCERTAIN DATE.

LUKE VII.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with
him ; and he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to
37 meat. And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner,
when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's
38 house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment, and stood at his
feet behind *him*, weeping, and began to wash his feet with
tears ; and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and
39 kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. Now,
when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake
within himself, saying ; This man, if he were a prophet,
would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is*
40 that toucheth him ; for she is a sinner. And Jesus answering
said unto him ; Simon, I have somewhat to say unto
41 thee. And he saith ; Master, say on. There was a certain
creditor, which had two debtors ; the one owed five hundred
42 pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing
to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore,
43 which of them will love him most ? Simon answered and
said ; I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he
44 said unto him ; Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned
to the woman, and said unto Simon ; Seest thou this woman ?
I entered into thine house ; thou gavest me no water for my
feet ; but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped
45 *them* with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss ; but this
woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my
46 feet. Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint ; but this
47 woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I
say unto thee, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for

LUKE VII.

she loved much ; but to whom little is forgiven, *the same*
48 loveth little. And he said unto her ; Thy sins are forgiven.
49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within
50 themselves ; Who is this that forgiveth sins also ? And he
said to the woman ; Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

XI.

1 And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain
place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him ;
Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.
2 And he said unto them ; When ye pray, say ; Father, hal-
3 lowed be thy name ; thy kingdom come ; give us day by
4 day our daily bread ; and forgive us our sins, for we also
forgive every one that is indebted to us ; and lead us not in-
5 to temptation. — And he said unto them ; Which of
you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight,
6 and say unto him ; Friend, lend me three loaves ; for a
friend of mine in his journey has come to me, and I have
7 nothing to set before him ? And he from within shall answer
and say ; Trouble me not ; the door is now shut, and my
8 children are with me in bed ; I cannot rise and give thee. I
say unto you, though he will not rise and give him, be-
cause he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will
9 rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto
you ; Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall
10 find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every
one that asketh, receiveth ; and he that seeketh, findeth ;
11 and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. If a son shall
ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a
stone ? or *if he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a
12 serpent ? or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scor-
pion ? If ye then, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts
13 unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly
Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him ?
37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to
dine with him. And he went in and sat down to meat.
38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not
39 first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him ;
Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and
the platter ; but your inward part is full of ravening and
40 wickedness. Ye fools, did not he that made that which is
41 without, make that which is within also ? But rather give
alms of such things as ye have ; and behold, all things are clean

LUKE XI.

42 unto you. But woe unto you Pharisees, for ye tithe mint,
and rue, and all manner of herbs ; and pass over judgment
and the love of God. These ought ye to have done, and
43 not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you Pharisees,
for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greet-
44 ings in the markets. Woe unto you, for ye are as graves
which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not
45 aware of *them*. — Then answered one of the law-
yers, and said unto him ; Master, thus saying, thou re-
46 proachest us also. And he said ; Woe unto you also, *ye*
lawyers ! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne ;
and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your
47 fingers. Woe unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the
48 prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear wit-
ness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers ; for they in-
49 deed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore
also said the wisdom of God ; I will send them prophets
and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and perse-
50 cute ; that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed
from the foundation of the world, may be required of this
51 generation ; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of
Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the tem-
ple. Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this gen-
52 eration. Woe unto you lawyers, for ye have taken away
the key of knowledge ; ye entered not in yourselves, and
53 them that were entering in ye hindered. — And as
he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees
began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak
54 of many things ; laying wait for him, *and* seeking to catch
something out of his mouth that they might accuse him. —
12 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an
innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode
one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples ; First
of all, beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is
2 hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be
3 revealed ; neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore,
whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the
light ; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets,
4 shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops. And I say unto
you, my friends ; Be not afraid of them that kill the body,
5 and after that, have no more that they can do. But I will
forewarn you whom ye shall fear ; fear him, which after he
hath killed, hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say unto

LUKE XII.

6 you, fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two far-
7 things? and not one of them is forgotten before God. But
even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear
not therefore; ye are of more value than many spar-
8 rows. — Also I say unto you; Whosoever shall confess
me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess be-
9 fore the angels of God. But he that denieth me before
10 men, shall be denied before the angels of God. And who-
soever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall
be forgiven him; but unto him that blasphemeth against the
11 Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring
you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers,
take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answer, or
12 what ye shall say; for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in
the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him; Master, speak
14 to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And
he said unto him; Man, who made me a judge, or a divider
15 over you? — And he said unto them; Take heed, and
beware of covetousness; for a man's life consisteth not in
16 the abundance of the things which he possesseth. — And
he spake a parable unto them, saying; The ground of a
17 certain rich man brought forth plentifully. And he thought
within himself, saying; What shall I do? because I have no
18 room where to bestow my fruits. And he said; This will
I do; I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and
19 there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods; and I will
say to my soul; Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for
20 many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But
God said unto him; *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be
required of thee; then whose shall those things be which
21 thou hast provided? So *is* he that layeth up treasure for
22 himself, and is not rich towards God. — And he
said unto his disciples; Therefore I say unto you, take no
thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body,
23 what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat; and
24 the body *is more* than raiment. Consider the ravens, for
they neither sow nor reap; which neither have store-house,
nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are
25 ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking
26 thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not
able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for
27 the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow; they toil not,

LUKE XII.

they spin not. And yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all
28 his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God
so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-
morrow is cast into the oven, how much more *will he clothe*
29 you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall
eat, or what ye shall drink; neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after;
and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these
31 things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all
32 these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock;
for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the king-
33 dom. Sell that ye have, and give alms. Provide your-
selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens
that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth
34 corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your
35 heart be also. — Let your loins be girded about,
36 and *your* lights burning; and ye yourselves like unto men
that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wed-
ding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open
37 unto him immediately. Blessed *are* those servants, whom
the lord when he cometh shall find watching; verily I say
unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit
38 down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And
if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third
39 watch, and find *them* so; blessed are those servants. And
this know, that if the good man of the house had known what
hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and
40 not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye
therefore ready also; for the Son of man cometh at an
41 hour when ye think not. — Then Peter said unto
him; Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said; Who then is that faithful and wise stew-
ard, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to
43 give *them their* portion of meat in due season? Blessed *is*
that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so
44 doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler
45 over all that he hath. But and if that servant say in his
heart; My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat
the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to
46 be drunken; the lord of that servant will come in a day
when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not
aware; and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his
47 portion with the unbelievers. And that servant which knew

LUKE XII.

his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did accord-
 48 ing to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*; but he
 that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall
 be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is
 given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have
 49 committed much, of him they will ask the more. — I
 am come to send fire on the earth; and how I wish that it were
 50 already kindled! But I have a baptism to be baptized with;
 51 and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! Sup-
 pose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you,
 52 nay, but rather division. For from henceforth there shall
 be five in one house divided, three against two, and two
 53 against three. The father shall be divided against the son,
 and the son against the father; the mother against the daugh-
 ter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law
 against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against
 54 her mother-in-law. — And he said also to the people;
 When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye
 55 say; There cometh a shower; and so it is. And when ye
 see the south wind blow, ye say; There will be heat; and it
 56 cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of
 the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not dis-
 57 cern this time? — Yea, and why even of yourselves
 58 judge ye not what is right? When thou goest with thine
 adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give dil-
 igence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale
 thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer,
 59 and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt
 not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

13 There were present at that season some that told him of
 the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their
 2 sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them; Suppose
 ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans,
 3 because they suffered such things? I tell you, nay; but
 4 except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those
 eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them,
 think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in
 5 Jerusalem? I tell you, nay; but except ye repent, ye shall
 6 all likewise perish. — He spake also this parable;
 A certain *man* had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and
 7 he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then
 said he unto the dresser of his vineyard; Behold, these
 three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find

LUKE XIII.

- 8 none ; cut it down ; why cumbereth it the ground ? And he answering said unto him ; Lord, let it alone this year also, 9 till I shall dig about it, and dung *it* ; and if it bear fruit, *well* ; and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.
- 10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years ; and was bowed together, and 11 could in no wise lift up *herself*. And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her ; Woman, thou art 12 loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid *his* hands on her ; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
- 13 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people ; There are six days in which men ought to work ; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the 14 sabbath-day. The Lord then answered him, and said ; Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to 15 watering ? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, 16 be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day ? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed ; and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
- 17 Then said he ; Unto what is the kingdom of God like ? and 18 whereunto shall I resemble it ? It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden ; and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the air 19 lodged in the branches of it. — And again he said ; 20 Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God ? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

XIV.

- 1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that 2 they watched him. And behold, there was a certain man 3 before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying ; Is it lawful 4 to heal on the sabbath-day ? And they held their peace.
- 5 And he took *him*, and healed him and let *him* go. And he answered them, saying ; Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fall into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on

LUKE XIV.

6 the sabbath-day ? And they could not answer him again to
 7 these things. — And he put forth a parable to those
 which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out
 8 the chief rooms, saying unto them ; When thou art bidden
 of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room ;
 lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him ;
 9 and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee ; Give
 this man place ; and thou begin with shame to take the low-
 10 est room. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in
 the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he
 may say unto thee ; Friend, go up higher. Then shalt
 thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat
 11 with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased ;
 12 and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. — Then
 said he also to him that bade him ; When thou makest a din-
 ner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither
 thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours ; lest they also bid
 13 thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when
 thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame,
 14 the blind ; and thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recom-
 pense thee ; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrec-
 15 tion of the just. — And when one of them that
 sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him ;
 Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.
 16 Then said he unto him ; A certain man made a great supper,
 17 and bade many. And he sent his servant at supper-time, to
 say to them that were bidden ; Come, for all things are now
 18 ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make ex-
 cuse. The first said unto him ; I have bought a piece of
 ground, and I must needs go and see it ; I pray thee, have
 19 me excused. And another said ; I have bought five yoke
 of oxen, and I go to prove them ; I pray thee, have me ex-
 20 cused. And another said ; I have married a wife, and there-
 21 fore I cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his
 lord these things. Then the master of the house, being
 angry, said to his servant ; Go out quickly into the streets
 and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the
 22 maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said ;
 Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is
 23 room. And the lord said unto the servant ; Go out into
 the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in,
 24 that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, that
 none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my
 supper.

LUKE XIV.

25 And there went great multitudes with him ; and he turned,
 26 and said unto them ; If any *man* come to me, and hate not
 his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren
 and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disci-
 27 ple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross and come
 28 after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you
 intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth
 29 the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it* ? lest haply
 after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*,
 30 all that behold *it* begin to mock him, saying ; This man
 31 began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king
 going to make war against another king, sitteth not down
 first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to
 meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?
 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth
 33 an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So like-
 wise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he
 34 hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt *is* good ; but if the salt
 35 have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned ? It is
 neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dung-hill ; *but* men
 cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
 51 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners,
 2 for to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured,
 saying ; This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with
 3 them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying ;
 4 What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of
 them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilder-
 5 ness, and go after that which is lost until he find it ? And
 when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoic-
 6 ing ; and when he cometh home, he calleth together *his*
 friends and neighbours, saying unto them ; Rejoice with me,
 7 for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you,
 that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that re-
 penteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which
 8 need no repentance. — Either what woman having
 ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a
 candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently, till she find
 9 *it* ? And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and
her neighbours together, saying ; Rejoice with me ; for I
 10 have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say
 unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of
 11 God over one sinner that repenteth. — And he said ; A
 12 certain man had two sons. And the younger of them said

LUKE XV.

to *his* father ; Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country ; and there

14 wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he

15 began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to

16 feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat ; and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said ; How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare ! and

18 I perish here with hunger. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him ; Father, I have sinned against

19 Heaven, and before thee ; I am no more worthy to be called

20 thy son ; make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion ; and

21 ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him ; Father, I have sinned against Heaven and in thy sight ; and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants ; Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on

23 *his* feet. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it* ; and

24 let us eat and be merry ; for this my son was dead, and is alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to

25 be merry. Now his elder son was in the field ; and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what

27 these things meant. And he said unto him ; Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he

28 hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in. Therefore came his father out, and entreated him. And he answering said to *his* father ; Lo,

29 these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment ; and yet thou never gavest me

30 a kid, that I might make merry with my friends. But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him ; Son, thou art ever with me, and all

32 that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad, for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again ; and was lost, and is found.

LUKE XVI.

1 And he said also unto his disciples ; There was a certain
 rich man, which had a steward ; and the same was accused
 2 unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called
 him, and said unto him ; How is it that I hear this of thee ?
 give an account of thy stewardship ; for thou mayest be no
 3 longer steward. Then the steward said within himself ;
 What shall I do, because my lord taketh away from me the
 4 stewardship ? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed. I am re-
 solved what to do, that, when I am put out of the steward-
 5 ship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called
 every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the
 6 first ; How much owest thou unto my lord ? And he said ;
 A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him ; Take
 7 thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said
 he to another ; And how much owest thou ? And he said ;
 A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him ;
 8 Take thy bill, and write four-score. And the lord commend-
 ed the unjust steward, because he had done wisely ; for the
 children of this world are in their generation wiser than the
 9 children of light. And I say unto you ; Make to your-
 selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness ; that when
 ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.
 10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in
 much ; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in
 11 much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unright-
 eous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true
 12 riches ? and if ye have not been faithful in that which is
 another man's, who shall give you that which is your own ?
 13 No servant can serve two masters ; for either he will hate
 the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one,
 and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
 14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all
 15 these things ; and they derided him. And he said unto
 them ; Ye are they which justify yourselves before men ;
 but God knoweth your hearts ; for that which is highly es-
 16 teemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God. The
 law and the prophets *were* until John ; since that time the
 kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into
 17 it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one
 18 tittle of the law to fail. Whosoever putteth away his wife,
 and marrieth another, committeth adultery ; and whosoever
 marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth
 19 adultery. — There was a certain rich man, which was

LUKE XVI.

clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every
20 day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus,
21 which was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be
fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table ;
22 moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came
to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels
into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was
23 buried. And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments,
and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
24 And he cried, and said ; Father Abraham, have mercy on
me and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger
in water and cool my tongue ; for I am tormented in this
25 flame. But Abraham said ; Son, remember that thou in thy
lifetime receivest thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil
things ; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great
gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you,
cannot, neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from
27 thence. Then he said ; I pray thee therefore, father, that
28 thou wouldest send him to my father's house ; for I have
five brethren ; that he may testify unto them, lest they also
29 come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him ;
They have Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them.
30 And he said ; Nay, father Abraham ; but if one went unto
31 them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto
him ; If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will
they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

17 Then said he unto the disciples ; It is impossible but
that offences will come ; but woe *unto him* through whom
2 they come ! It were better for him that a millstone were hang-
ed about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he
3 should offend one of these little ones. Take heed to your-
selves. — If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke
4 him ; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass
against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day
turn again, saying ; I repent ; thou shalt forgive him. —
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord ; Increase our faith.
6 And the Lord said ; If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-
seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree ; Be thou plucked
up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea ; and it should
7 obey you. But which of you having a servant ploughing, or
feeding cattle, will say unto him, when he is come from the
8 field ; Go immediately and sit down to meat ? Will he not

LUKE XVII.

rather say unto him ; Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken ;
9 and afterward thou shalt eat and drink ? Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded ? I
10 trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say ; We are unprofitable servants ; we have done that which was our duty to do.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said ;
21 The kingdom of God cometh not with observation ; neither shall they say ; Lo here, or, lo there ; for behold, the
22 kingdom of God is within you. — And he said unto the disciples ; The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man ; and ye shall not
23 see it. And they shall say to you ; See here, or, see there ;
24 go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven ; so shall the Son of man be in his
25 day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected
26 of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noe, so
27 shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark ; and the
28 flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot ; they did eat, they drank, they
29 bought, they sold, they planted, they builded ; but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone
30 from heaven, and destroyed them all ; even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day,
31 he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away ; and he that
32 is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember
33 Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose
34 it ; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. I tell you ; In that night there shall be two *men* in one bed ;
35 one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding together ; the one shall be taken and the
37 other left. And they answered and said unto him ; Where, Lord ? And he said unto them ; Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together-
18 er. — And he spake a parable unto them *to this*
2 end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint, saying ;
There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither

LUKE XVIII.

- 3 regarded man. And there was a widow in that city ; and she came unto him, saying ; Avenge me of mine adversary.
- 4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself ; Though I fear not God, nor regard man ; yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her ; lest by
- 6 her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said ;
- 7 Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them ? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth ?
- 9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others ;
- 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray ; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood by himself, and prayed thus ; God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as
- 12 this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven ; but smote upon
- 14 his breast, saying ; God, be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other ; for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
-

CALENDAR OF OUR LORD'S MINISTRY.

A. D. 29.*

Jan.

20. Jesus is BAPTIZED and retires to the desert.

Mar.

2. The Priests and Levites come to the Baptist.

3. Christ returns to him, at Bethabara.

4. John and Andrew follow Jesus.

5. Our Lord calls Philip and Nathanael.

6-8. The marriage festival at Cana. Our Lord's FIRST MIRACLE.

9. Jesus goes to Capernaum.

19-25. *First Passover.* Christ drives the traders from the Temple;
converses with Nicodemus.

26. Our Lord goes into the neighbouring country.

Apr.

9.† The walk through the corn-fields.

20. Conference at Sychar with the Samaritan woman.

27. Jesus at Cana cures the sick youth at Capernaum.

May.

8-14. *Pentecost.* Jesus at Jerusalem.

14.† Cure of the infirm man at Bethesda.

“* The reader is requested to observe, that the *dates* in this Calendar are, to a considerable degree, conjectural; but that the *order* of the events does not depend upon the correctness of them. The dates of the Passover (and consequently of the other Festivals) have been ascertained by calculation; and admitting their accuracy, sufficient accuracy may have been obtained in adapting English dates to the following arrangement. In a few cases, besides the Festivals, this adaptation is founded on express testimony; but more usually it is founded on a calculation of the time necessary for the several events,—Hence the dates can only be an approximation to the truth; but if they prove consistent with internal evidence, and with what external evidence we possess, they will materially assist the mind in forming a distinct view of the order of events, and in retracing the several parts of it.”

† Jewish Sabbaths.

A. D. 29.

May.

15. Christ departs into Galilee, spending the time during Herod's residing in Galilee, and during the intense heat of the summer months, in comparative retirement, till the Feast of Tabernacles.

Sept.

- 13-19. *Feast of Tabernacles*; a little before which the Baptist was imprisoned by Herod.
16. Jesus reaches Jerusalem.
19. The Great Day of the Feast.
- 20.† Restoration of the blind man. (N. B. This day was a Sabbath by Lev. xxiii. 39.) After this miracle Christ immediately returned to Galilee, and BEGINS HIS PUBLIC PREACHING there.
23. The call of Peter, Andrew, James, and John.
- 24.† Cure of the dæmoniac, Peter's wife's mother, &c.
25. *First Progress through Galilee*; at the close of which,

Oct.

16. Our Lord delivers his Sermon on the Mount, heals the leper, &c.
17. The widow's son raised from the dead.
20. Christ returns to the Lake, and stills the storm.
21. The dæmoniacs cured in the land of Gadara.
23. The cure of the paralytic. Call of Matthew.
24. Christ at Matthew's house; raises the daughter of Jairus, &c.
25. *Second Progress through Galilee*.
26. Christ chooses the Twelve Apostles.

Nov.

10. MISSION OF THE APOSTLES.
12. The disciples of the Baptist come to Christ.
17. Mission of the Seventy. About this time our Lord delivered the parable of the Good Samaritan; and cured the ten lepers.
25. The visit of Martha and Mary at Bethany.
26. Christ again rejected by the Jews, at the *Feast of Dedication*; and immediately retires to Bethany, in Peræa. In this district he appears to have spent the whole of *December*, and to near the close of *January*, A. D. 30. Before the end of his sojourn in Peræa, the Seventy returned to him, with some of the Twelve.

Jan.

27. Our Lord leaves the Peræa for Bethany.
28. Christ raises Lazarus, and soon after retires to Ephraim.

Feb.

- 18.† Cure of the man with the withered hand; about which time the Baptist was beheaded: and about the *beginning of March* the rest of the APOSTLES RETURN.

Mar.

5. The feeding of the Five Thousand.

A. D. 30.

Mar.

6. Jesus discourses in Capernaum; and works miracles in Gennesaret. He afterwards goes to the neighbourhood of Tyre and Sidon, and returns through the Decapolis to the eastern shore of the Lake.
14. The miracle of the Four Thousand.
15. Jesus crosses from the neighbourhood of Magdala to Bethsaida in Galilee, and restores sight to the blind man.
18. Peter's avowal of the Messiahship of Jesus, near Cæsarea Philippi.
- 25.† The Transfiguration.
27. The tribute-money demanded at Capernaum.
28. Our Lord's DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE: he enters Samaria, and passes over into the Peræa.
31. The visit of Zacchæus at Jericho.

April.

- 1.† Our Lord arrives at Bethany.
2. *Sunday.* Entry into Jerusalem. Voice in the Temple.
3. *Monday.* The barren fig-tree. The Temple again cleared.
4. *Tuesday.* Discourses with the Rulers, Herodians, Sadducees, &c.
5. *Wednesday.* On the Mount of Olives, Christ foretells the destruction of the Temple. Supper at Bethany.
6. *Thursday.* Jesus eats the *Passover*.
7. *Friday.* The Crucifixion.
- 8.† *Saturday.* The Jews seal the sepulchre and set a watch.
9. *Lord's Day.* The RESURRECTION. Jesus goes to Emmaus.
16. *Lord's Day.* Our Lord appears to Thomas, &c.

May.

11. The ASCENSION.
-









